

# Background Guide

## 15th Annual AUSMUN



## First General Assembly (GA1)

# Welcome Letter from the Director of Research

Greetings fellow delegates,

It's a pleasure to see you attending the American University of Sharjah's 2022 Model United Nations Convention (AUSMUN 2022). As the age-old adage goes, "with great power comes great responsibility," as delegates of nations at the world's largest international forum, you have a heightened degree of power and responsibility. Not only do you have a say in shaping solutions for the world, and bringing glory to your country, but also the pressure of ensuring that those solutions are pragmatic, feasible, and effective in solving the issues you have set to resolve. Not only do you have a space at the international platform, but also the responsibility to ensure that you set an apt example of your nation for the world to see.

With that being said, I wish you all the best for your preparations and I am really excited to see what your wonderful minds and enthusiastic selves come up with in the committee rooms. Finally, also remember that your responsibilities include having fun and making the best of your time at AUSMUN 2022!

Best Regards,  
Mohammad Amaan Siddiqui  
Director of Research - AUSMUN 2022



# Welcome Letter from the Dais

Dear delegates,

Welcome to AUSMUN 2022!

It is our honor to welcome you to the First Committee of the United Nations General Assembly (GA-1). This committee, also known as the Disarmament and International Security Committee (DISEC), is the primary panel for the consideration of matters of global security within the United Nations. Formed in 1945, it also serves in an advisory capacity to the UN Security Council. GA-1 is also able to make recommendations for resolutions on matters of peace and security as well as budgets and their use.

The 193 member states meet every year in October to discuss matters of importance that generally fall into 2 categories. Firstly, matters pertaining to weapons, such as nuclear weapons, weapons of mass destruction, and other conventional weapons. And secondly, conferring potential regulations for private sector companies, that provide assistance and training to military and security services. This background guide serves as the first step of your research before the conference. We are looking forward to meeting all of you in February.

Regards,

Samarth Rai, and Huzaiifa Masood, Chairs, GA1-1

Chris Khattar and Omar Khamkhoyev, Chairs, GA1-2

Nidhi Kothari, Research Assistant, GA1-1

Maisha Tasnia, Research Assistant, GA1-2

Special credit for contribution to the guide: Abdullah Shakil

# MUN

## Welcome Letter from the Dais

### Contact Information

Please note that the General Assembly First Committee (GA1) at AUSMUN 2022 has two sections: section 1 and section 2. Remember to cross check your email to confirm which section you are allotted in.

The topic and the background guide for both sections are the same, but the email where you must submit your position papers, draft resolutions, or carry out any form of communication with the chairs is different.

GA1 Section 1 Email: [ga1ausmun2022@gmail.com](mailto:ga1ausmun2022@gmail.com)

GA1 Section 2 Email: [ga1.2ausmun2022@gmail.com](mailto:ga1.2ausmun2022@gmail.com)

# MUN

## Overview of the Committee



### History

The First Committee of the United Nations General Assembly is the Committee for Disarmament and International Security (DISEC). In the past, several issues regarding security and global peace were overlooked. For instance, terrorism, conflicts between states, arms possession and, various more. Therefore, this committee was created to address “Disarmament, global challenges, and threats to peace that affect the international community and seeks out solutions to the challenges in the international security regime.”

### Relevance

The General Assembly serves as the main policymaker of the UN. They discuss, debate and recommend solutions to the various issues mentioned above. This committee also works in tandem with the United Nations Disarmament Commission and the Conference on Disarmament, which meets in Geneva.

### Structure and Functions

First, there is a general debate, wherein the committee decides on which topics will be covered. This is followed by a stage of thematic discussions, and the process is concluded with action on drafts.

As enshrined in the United Nations (UN) Charter, all member states and observers of the UN are permitted to be a member of DISEC. The First Committee may pass resolutions by a two-thirds majority, recommending that member states take specific or general actions. As a General Assembly committee, it does not have the power to pass binding resolutions, nor does it have the power to sanction.

Over the years, attempts have been made to streamline the Committee’s work, with a focus on reorganizing its agenda and enhancing its work structure. In 1993, during the Assembly’s 48th session, the item “Rationalization of the work and reform of the First Committee’s agenda” was added to the Assembly’s agenda. Following that, the Assembly concentrated on increasing the effectiveness of the First Committee’s working methods. The Secretariat issued a report summarizing those opinions at the 59th session, in response to a request from the Secretary-General to seek Member States’ comments on increasing the efficacy of the First Committee’s working methods.

The Committee has adopted its program of work and timetable for the upcoming session under the item “Revitalization of the activity of the General Assembly” since the 60th session.

Each General Assembly member will have one vote.

# MUN

## Overview of the Committee



### Substantive Voting

The General Assembly must make crucial decisions with a two-thirds majority of the members present and voting. A majority of the members present and voting shall decide on other questions, including the determination of further categories of questions to be decided by a two-thirds majority. These questions include: recommendations on the maintenance of international peace and security, the election of non-permanent members of the Security Council, the election of members of the Economic and Social Council, the election of members of the Trusteeship Council, the admission of new Members to the United Nations, the suspension of membership rights and privileges, and the expulsion of members.

### Funding

The General Assembly is primarily funded by its member states. Under Article 57 in 2002, the sum paid by each member is determined by examining their GDP (Gross Domestic Product), cost of peacekeeping operations and the cost of international tribunals.

Along with the funds from member states, the committee has an additional 24 investors, the 4 main investors being; Initialized Capital, Institutional Venture Partners, Advance, and Prudential Financial. This committee raised \$148.7 million funds on January 29th, 2018, through corporations and private businesses.

The Administrative and Budgetary Committee of the United Nations General Assembly allocates funds for political affairs, international justice and law, development cooperation, humanitarian aid, support services, and capital expenses, all of which contribute to the General Assembly's work in the international community. The budget for 2016-17 is expected to be about \$5.4 billion.

DISEC will be able to contribute to the UN's and international community's efforts to promote the 2030 Sustainable Development Goals (SDGs), particularly goal 16: "Promote peaceful and inclusive societies for sustainable development, provide access to justice for all, and build effective, accountable, and inclusive institutions at all levels."

# Topic I: Threats to Global Security from Stockpiling and Testing Nuclear Weapons

## Summary and History of the Issue

In 1945, J. Robert Oppenheimer led an undercover project to design and build an atomic bomb in Alamogordo, New Mexico (The Manhattan Project, n.d.). The project was labeled “The Manhattan Project” and consisted of over 120,000 employees that undertook research and experimentation. By the summer of 1945 on July 16th, they readied themselves to detonate the bomb, however, did not anticipate the extent of it. It blew away civilians’ houses 100 miles away and created a large mushroom cloud in the atmosphere above. They did not predict the severity nor the vastness of the after-effects of the bomb, remnants of radiation and debris left behind. The world had entered the nuclear age.

A nuclear weapon is an explosive device that uses the energy released by the splitting of atoms to cause a powerful blast. The vehicle that can deliver a nuclear attack is also referred to as a nuclear weapon (such as an aircraft or a mobile ground launch vehicle). The explosive device becomes deadlier by the use of an Intercontinental-ballistic missile (ICBM), which is a rocket capable of carrying a warhead at least 5,500km with the longest ranging ICBM reaching 16,000km, capable of delivering the warhead almost anywhere in the world (Cheng & Mosher, 2020).

Apart from direct destruction to life and property, the radioactive fallout from testing and use of these weapons harms life and Earth’s climate. For instance, the detonation of nuclear bombs in Hiroshima and Nagasaki in 1945, killed around 226,000 people (Kimball, n.d.). The bombs created a supersonic shockwave resulting in extremely high winds wrecking the cities’ buildings and infrastructure. Due to the bomb’s heat, the cities’ temperature reached over a million degrees Celsius, burning every flammable substance and giving flash burns to the citizens within 15 km of the bomb radius. These were the repercussions of countries having nukes in possession. Therefore, testing and stockpiling these weapons are a threat to virtually every country in the world and must be restrained.

As a country develops this weapon, it conducts tests and later accumulates large quantities as the production continues, this is known as stockpiling. The possession of nuclear weapons, testing, and stockpiling has worried the international community and thus certain treaties have been enacted. The following timeline highlights the major events regarding the issue.

# Topic I: Threats to Global Security from Stockpiling and Testing Nuclear Weapons

Timeline	
Year	Event
1945	First Nuclear test by the USA on 16th July Nuclear bombs dropped on Japan
1949	First nuclear test by the USSR
1952	First Nuclear test by the UK
1959	International Atomic Energy Agency (IAEA) to encourage nuclear power research and its safe use
1960	France tests its first atomic bomb
1961	USA and USSR developed ICBMs and Nuclear submarines USSR test Tsar Bomba- most powerful nuclear test conducted so far
1964	China tests its first nuclear bomb
1968	Via the UN, the US and USSR propose the NPT- the treaty on nonproliferation of nuclear weapons
1969	Treaty for the Prohibition of Nuclear Weapons in Latin America and the Caribbean. Latin American which is South American and countries until and including Mexico, to become first populated region free of Nuclear Weapons
1972	US and USSR agree to limit the production of Nuclear Weapons
1996	CTBT- Comprehensive Test Ban Treaty introduced
1998	India and Pakistan conduct series of nuclear tests
2006	NK after withdrawing from NPT conducts its first nuclear test
2017	9 countries with 16,000 nuclear bombs TPNW - Treaty on prohibition of nuclear weapons voted by 122 countries

(Pfeiffer, 2020)

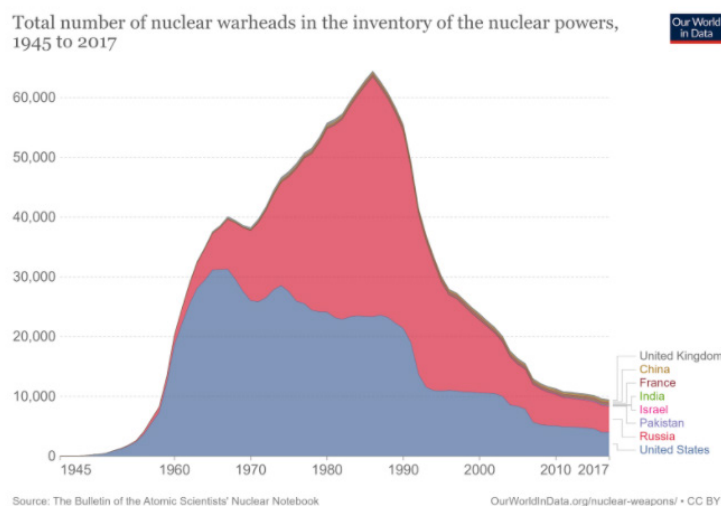


# Topic I: Threats to Global Security from Stockpiling and Testing Nuclear Weapons

## Key Issues

The dangers of nuclear weapons stem from their very existence. It has the potential to wipe out large populations as well as severely impact the environment. For instance, it produces fierce radiation contaminating air, soil, and the tides. The consequences of producing these weapons outweigh even the minor benefits it possesses. Hence, multiple treaties prohibit the testing and stockpiling of nuclear weapons.

Firstly, the Treaty on the Non-Proliferation of Nuclear Weapons (NPT) established in 1968, focuses on the disarmament of existing warheads and forbids the manufacture of additional nuclear weapons. There are approximately 13,000 nuclear warheads stockpiled between several countries as of early 2020, with Russia in the lead with 4,000 warheads, followed by the US, which possesses 3,800 warheads. Subsequently, India, and Pakistan, both being non-signatories of the NPT (The Nuclear Non-Proliferation Treaty, 1968) have almost 300 combined (FAS, 2020). France and the United Kingdom have made efforts to reduce their stockpile, now standing at approximately 200 warheads (The French, 2008). China is the only nuclear-weapon state that seems to be increasing its stockpile, standing at 350 warheads as of 2020 (China's Nuclear Inventory, 2021).



(Roser and Nagdy, 2013)

# Topic I: Threats to Global Security from Stockpiling and Testing Nuclear Weapons

## Key Issue 1

The global stockpile poses a threat to global security due to the threats of misuse or accidental detonation. An apt example of this would be on January 24th, 1961 in Goldsboro, North Carolina. A B-52 aircraft was carrying two nuclear weapons and on impact, one of the bombs broke apart, causing severe damages to the city (Weaver, 2014). Furthermore, there is the threat of intentional detonation, which may provoke a global nuclear war, leading to a downfall of events and costing several innocent lives. It is certain that with the possession of these weapons, Mutually Assured Destruction is inevitable.

## Key Issue 2

Whether the detonation is accidental or intentional, the entire country undergoes several economic, social, and political changes. The cost of recovery such as reconstructing public infrastructure and propagating financial markets would require large sums of funds from the government. Moreover, a nuclear weapon detonation can devastate key industries in a country and disrupt the entire supply chain, leading to high costs for these businesses. They would be forced into bankruptcy, inciting a decrease in GDP (Gross Domestic Product) for the entire economy. Consequently, with this depreciation in GDP, citizens can no longer afford the goods and services they were previously able to, resulting in a decline in living standards and expectancy. A bomb blasting can also lead to the loss of several skilled workers such as doctors and researchers leading to an industrial brain drain, which is when skilled workers exit an industry completely.

## Key Issue 3

The testing of nuclear weapons has a long-term effect on the environment and global security. The National Resources Defense Council approximates that the yield of atmospheric tests for radiation alone equals 428 Megatons, which is equivalent to over 29,000 Hiroshima-size bombs ("General overview of", n.d.). The environmental effects rely on several factors such as; the site of detonation, the type of weapon, and its size. With the detonation of a nuclear warhead, radionuclides (atoms that emit radiation as they undergo radioactive decay) are dispersed into the atmosphere and the earth. As these are tested at designated sites, the threat to humans is usually due to the radiation (Report, n.d.). The shock waves produced by this radiation can rupture eardrums and lungs, cause casualties due to flying debris, and several more (National Research Council, 2005). Hence, it is imperative to downsize the production and testing of nuclear weapons.

## Key Issue 4

Nuclear testing is also detrimental to global peace and security as it may incite other nuclear states to hasten and boost their nuclear programs, further breaking treaties and increasing the threat to peace. The U.S. government, for example, considers 'power competition'(countries contend to demonstrate their authority globally) a means for rivalry with other dominant and competent countries (Bin, 2020). One way they do this is by displaying their influence over nuclear weapons. It is of utmost importance to promote dialogue to prevent competition and manage these countries to avoid treaties being broken.

# Topic I: Threats to Global Security from Stockpiling and Testing Nuclear Weapons

## Previous Attempts to Resolve the Issue

The United Nations has attempted to resolve the issue of stockpiling and testing nuclear weapons in the 1968 Treaty, “Non-Proliferation of Nuclear Weapons Treaty” (NPT). Since its signing, it has been the most widely used international security agreement (NTI, 2001). This treaty forbids non-nuclear-weapon states from producing nuclear weapons. However, five countries were exempted from the NPT, these countries are France, the Russian Federation, China, the United Kingdom, and the United States (NTI, 2001). Some states such as India, Israel, South Sudan, and Pakistan still possess nuclear weapons, and never joined the NPT (NTI, 2001). The UN held a conference to review the NPT in 1995, in which state parties agreed to extend it and also to include the Comprehensive Test Ban Treaty (CTBT), which prohibits the production of fissile materials and progresses in reducing nuclear weapons worldwide. Moreover, the Comprehensive Nuclear-Test-Ban Treaty (CTBT), has been signed by 182 countries, forbidding the testing of nuclear weapons. The last confirmed report of a weapons test was in 2017 when North Korea announced that it had successfully detonated a nuclear device underground (BBC, 2017).

The NPT also included the Middle East resolution (1995), which called for all Middle East states to adhere to the NPT, and for actions to be taken in order to achieve a region free of weapons of mass destruction (Resolution, 1995). On July 7, 2017, the UN held a conference where they adopted the “Prohibition of Nuclear Weapons Treaty” (United Nations, 2021). Although none of the states that possessed nuclear weapons signed this treaty, its passage is a step in the right direction.

Non-Governmental Organizations also have an active role. Amnesty International has released statements opposing the stockpiling and testing of nuclear weapons and has been monitoring the implementation of the treaty (Amnesty, n.d.), while the Red Cross and the Human Rights Watch have also been advocating for the prohibition of nuclear weapons and raising awareness on the humanitarian consequences of them (Red Cross, n.d.).

# Topic I: Threats to Global Security from Stockpiling and Testing Nuclear Weapons

## Questions a Resolution Should Address

1. How to determine if treaty guidelines on the banning of testing are being followed?
2. What can be done about the effects of past nuclear tests? Is there a way to involve all countries in the treaties?
3. How can we move forward with the efforts to decrease global nuclear weapon stockpiles?
4. The Iranian nuclear deal and its effects.
5. The role of China, Russia, Pakistan, and India in the stockpiling efforts.
6. The potential responses to nuclear tests and threats.
7. The economic effect of stockpiling efforts.

## Recommended Sources for Further Research

General overview of the effects of nuclear testing. (n.d.). CTBTO. <https://www.ctbto.org/nuclear-testing/the-effects-of-nuclear-testing/general-overview-of-theeffects-of-nuclear-testing/>

Kimball, D. (n.d.). Reality Check: The Atomic Bombings of Hiroshima & Nagasaki. <https://www.armscontrol.org/pressroom/2020-07/reality-check-atomic-bombings-hiroshima-nagasaki>

Jason, W. (2015). One in a Million Given the Accident: Assuring Nuclear Weapon Safety. <https://www.osti.gov/biblio/1426902#:~:text=A%20prime%20example%20of%20this,No%20explosion%20occurred>

A historic day in the fight against nuclear weapons. (n.d.). Red Cross. <https://www.redcross.org.au/news-and-media/news/historic-day-fight-against-nuclear-weapons>

# Topic II: The Proliferation and Possible Regulations of Private Military Contractors

## Summary and History of the Issue

Private Military and Security Companies (PMSCs), also known as Private Military Contractors polarise – some demonise PMSCs and others believe they will be the future of peacekeeping. Particularly in peace enforcement operations, states are reluctant to send their soldiers. PMSCs could fill the void. In fact, in recent years, the use of private military contractors in armed conflicts has increased considerably. States employ them to support their national armies and intergovernmental organisations such as the United Nations (Karska & Karski, 2014). Historically, however, the UN has not been thrilled about this idea, reasoning that the responsibility to protect must rest with states (Kees, 2011).

Private Military and Security Companies (PMSCs) are independent businesses or contractors that provide military training and/or specialized security services. They offer a wide range of services from tactical combat operations and strategic planning to logistical support and technical assistance. They often adopt the label of “mercenaries” and are part of a \$100 billion a year industry. According to the United Nations General Assembly (UNGA), “They represent, in other words, the corporate evolution of the age-old profession of mercenaries.” In 1989, the UNGA adopted A/RES/44/34, International Convention against the Recruitment, Use, Financing and Training of Mercenaries. Article 1 of this convention extensively defines what it means to be a mercenary; the document also notes that, under international law, “the recruitment, use, financing and training of mercenaries should be considered as offences of grave concern to all States and that any person committing any of these offences should be either prosecuted or extradited.” However, when it comes to PMSCs, the lines tend to be blurred. PMSCs have been used on every continent, bar Antarctica, by more than 50 Member States. While PMSCs have proven to be a valuable and cost-effective resource of Member States, PMSCs often lie outside of the jurisdiction of domestic legal authorities.

There is no single definition of what PMSC means, which results in differing assessments of the size, contribution and consequences of the military and security industry. Commonly, states distinguish between Private Security Companies (PSCs), which provide security and protective services, and Private Military Companies (PMCs), which provide military support and training. However, this differentiation in practice is problematic. Due to mergers and acquisitions, most companies in the sector offer a range of services that is not limited to either security or military purposes, but instead, they perform both. In addition, they often provide relevant technologies as well as general support to national armies. Governments also often distinguish between companies that operate offensively and companies that operate defensively. This is misleading as well. First, the distinction between offensive and defensive military action does not exist in international law – both amount to “participation in hostilities.” Second, in practice, it is not always possible to tell offensive from defensive behavior. Acknowledging this problem, the Montreux Document, signed by 53 states as well as by NATO, the EU, and the OSCE, defines PMSCs as:

“Private business entities that provide military and/or security services, irrespective of how they describe themselves. Military and security services include, in particular, armed guarding and protection of persons and objects, such as convoys, buildings and other places; maintenance and operation of weapons systems; prisoner detention; and advice to or training of local forces and security personnel” (ICRC, 2009).

## Topic II: The Proliferation and Possible Regulations of Private Military Contractors

In countries where international interventions are underway, PMSCs are most likely to be employed by governments, international organizations, NGOs, and reconstruction firms. The US government arguably is the largest client, with the number of contractors in Iraq and Afghanistan equaling the number of US Army personnel. Other states, such as but not limited to: Germany, the UK, France, the Netherlands, Sweden, Norway and Poland, also employ PMSCs to support their armies. In addition, international organizations, the UN, NATO, and the EU, increasingly rely on PMSCs for risk assessments, guarding services, logistics, and life support.

There are economical as well as political reasons for this development. States argue that using PMSCs is considerably cheaper than maintaining large armies, where over time, paying for obligations such as pensions and disability benefits and military equipment before and after use may add up (Dunigan, 2011). This is especially true since, after the end of the Cold War, obligatory military service in national armies has increasingly fallen out of fashion, so that national armed forces reduced the number of personnel significantly. Moreover, reduced personnel can also be credited to the severe budget cuts many professional militaries faced all around the world due to the Cold War. States began to contract out their duties to forces that ranged from child soldiers and warlords to PMSCs. Today, many governments experience a lack of personnel and cannot provide sufficient troops to sustain international interventions.

Consequently, tasks such as protecting military or refugee camps, humanitarian missions, and local populations are outsourced to PMSCs. As long-term outsourcing of certain military services becomes the norm, many armed forces no longer have the expertise to maintain and operate advanced equipment. This creates a relationship of dependency between the public and private military sectors.

However, outsourcing state competencies impact political accountability and wrongdoing on PMSCs in most cases goes unpunished. This occurs both because the environment in which PMSCs operate can be challenging to navigate and gaps in existing legislation. This is compounded by the problem of distinguishing the legal operations of PMSCs from prohibited mercenarism (Karska and Karski, 2014).

Are there any benefits to be accrued? There are three primary advantages for states to rely on the assistance of PMSCs. First of all, PMSCs guarantee flexibility. They can rapidly mobilize military forces as there are no political decision-making factors that might cause delay. What is more, they can be as rapidly dissolved as they were mobilised once their service is no longer necessary. In addition to that, PMSCs have a few limitations concerning the nationality of their employees. For instance, Global Risk Strategies hired employees from Fiji who served in East Timor and the Middle East.

Furthermore, PMSCs are often highly specialised and provide services of a manifold nature as mentioned previously in this background guide. As their recruiting databases are for the vast majority composed of retired military and police officers, they can efficiently recruit employees with a specific needed experience. National armies, on the contrary, have more difficulties recruiting personnel with highly specialized experience. Lastly, PMSCs are motivated through a financial incentive. Whilst national armies serve their country, PMSCs work for profits—as they are private, not public entities. When a national army can no longer guarantee reinforcement, it is a viable solution to replace national troops with PMSCs troops and, as a result of this, guarantee further engagement (Piatek, 2017).

# Topic II: The Proliferation and Possible Regulations of Private Military Contractors

## Key Issues

Private military and security companies (or private military contractors ) are legal corporations that provide a professional service, namely troops that are well-trained, well-organized, and regarded as some of the world's "best military experts." (Akcinaroglu, et al., 2012) The corporations act as a middleman between the government and the professional troops, ensuring that the government does not directly contract individual soldiers in the same way that their freelance predecessors did. Diplomatic and reconstruction support, business operations, recuperation, and military and security actions are all services provided by PMSCs.

### Key Issue 1 - The Nisour Square Massacre

One of the most important issues that should be considered is the Nisour Square Massacre, this occurred on the 16th of September 2007. Employees of Blackwater Security Consulting which is a private military company contracted by the US government to provide security services in Iraq fired at Iraqi citizens killing 17 and injuring 20 (Tavernise, 2007). Iraqis were upset by the executions, which strained relations between Iraq and the United States. In 2014, four Blackwater employees were tried and convicted in federal court in the United States; one was charged with murder, and the other three with manslaughter and firearms charges; President Donald Trump pardoned all four convicted in December 2020. The convoy was ambushed, according to Blackwater guards, who fired at the attackers in self-defense. The deaths were unprovoked, according to the Iraqi government and Iraqi police investigator Faris Saadi Abdul (Staff, 2007).

### Key Issue 2 - Cyber Tracking by Defence Firms

By mining data from social networking websites, a multinational security business has developed software capable of following people's travels and forecasting future behavior. A video obtained by the Guardian shows how Raytheon, the world's fifth largest defense contractor, can harvest massive amounts of information about people from websites such as Facebook, Twitter, and Foursquare using a "extreme-scale analytics" system. In fact using this software it is "possible to gain an entire snapshot of a person's life" (Gallagher, 2013).

## Topic II: The Proliferation and Possible Regulations of Private Military Contractors

### Key Issue 3 - Torture in Abu Ghraib Detention Center

Members of the US Army and the CIA conducted a variety of human rights violations and war crimes against detainees in the Abu Ghraib jail in Iraq during the early phases of the Iraq War. The US Department of Defense has removed 17 troops and commanders from duty as a result of the events at Abu Ghraib. However, Contractors from the US based private military companies L-3 Services and CACI International, which allegedly were involved in war crimes and act of torture in Abu Ghraib and other detention centers, have never been charged with any crimes.

The failure to prosecute any of the contractors engaged grants them “law of war” protection, allowing them to conduct war crimes, rape, and torture with impunity. Human rights attorneys are now returning to court in an attempt to ensure that the Iraqi victims receive justice. The Department of Justice has thus far failed to prosecute any of the contractors involved, so the only path currently available for any accountability is through these human rights lawsuits. However, after years of litigation, the allegations of torture by contractors in these cases have still never been seriously examined, much less ruled on, by the courts. None of the plaintiffs in any of these cases has yet to have his or her day in court to tell their account of what they suffered (Raymond, 2011).

### Key Issue 4 - Private Security Companies in International Waters

In reaction to rising levels of pirate violence off the coast of Somalia, ship owners are increasingly utilizing private military and security firms (PMSCs) on commerce ships. The use of these businesses to defend ships falls into a “legal grey area” on the international level, making regulation and oversight difficult. Some observers have stated that the PMSC uses violence far too frequently rather than following international nonviolent norms to deter pirate attacks. The German government now hopes that a vote at the International Maritime Organization next month would clarify the legal status of PMSCs in international waters.



# Topic II: The Proliferation and Possible Regulations of Private Military Contractors

## Previous Attempts to Resolve the Issue

There have been a variety of efforts by the international community to regulate the activities of PMSC's through national legislation or international agreements, but these efforts fall flat and fail to effectively regulate their activities.

Past attempts at regulating private military and security contractors have mostly focused on mercenarism, which is prohibited under international frameworks. There are two international conventions aiming to eliminate mercenaries through the criminalisation of mercenary activities, known together as the mercenary conventions; the International Convention against the Recruitment, Use, Financing and Training of Mercenaries and the then Organization of African Unity - now the AU - Convention for the Elimination of Mercenarism in Africa.

In addition, international humanitarian law (IHL) deals with mercenaries in Additional Protocol I of the Geneva Conventions. Although the definition of mercenaries in all of these documents is very similar, there is an important difference between the mercenary conventions and IHL regarding the consequence of being deemed a mercenary. Provided that states have implemented the required legislation, under the mercenary conventions persons who fulfill the definition of a mercenary can be prosecuted for the crime of being a mercenary. In contrast, under IHL being a mercenary in and of itself does not constitute a crime, however, if captured a mercenary does not benefit from prisoner-of-war status (Cameron, 2006).

Some efforts to regulate the use and ethicacy of PMCs have been attempted at the international level. 40 The International Code of Conduct for Private Security Service Providers (ICOC) of 2010 "established standards that comport with human rights and humanitarian principles." The code contains directives as to how to properly use force and outlaws activities such as torture by PMCs.

The Swiss Government and the International Committee of the Red Cross established the Montreux Document on Pertinent International Legal Obligations and Good Practices for States related to Operations of Private Military and Security Companies during Armed Conflict in 2011 in an attempt to encourage PMSCs to adopt "good practices" and adhere to a voluntary code of conduct.

The United Nations adopted the International Convention against the Recruitment, Use, Financing and Training of Mercenaries 1989, which addresses the negative effects that mercenaries have on the order and integrity of the State and the impact on peace and security. It remains limited to the definition of mercenaries and does not include the activities of PMSCs.

Furthermore, 35 States have ratified the Convention, but the majority of Member States have not.

The Commission on Human Rights Resolution 2004/5 extends the mandate of the UN Special Rapporteur and affirms the use of mercenaries to be in violation of the values within the Charter. It also urges Member States to take legislative steps towards protecting their territory against mercenary activities that could threaten the national security of their State

## Topic II: The Proliferation and Possible Regulations of Private Military Contractors

The Commission on Human Rights Resolution 2005/2 ends the mandate of the UN Special Rapporteur and establishes a Working Group with the mandate to present proposals on standards to encourage the protection of human rights, to monitor mercenary-related activities, to draft international principles for private companies to follow involved in military services, and to identify the impact of mercenary activities on human rights.

The General Assembly Resolution 62/145 (2008) recognizes and acknowledges the Report issued by the Working Group on the use of mercenaries as a means of violating rights and impeding the exercise of rights of people to self-determination A/62/301. It also affirms the dangers mercenary activities pose to human rights while encouraging Member States to establish regulations for private companies providing military assistance. Furthermore, the resolution calls upon States to investigate the potential for the involvement of mercenaries in terrorist-related activities.

# Topic II: The Proliferation and Possible Regulations of Private Military Contractors

## Questions a Resolution Should Address

1. What benefits do PMCs provide?
2. Is the use of PMCs ethical?
3. Should states be allowed to utilize PMCs? What are its pros and cons?
4. Is a corporation even allowed to profit on warfare in such a direct way? In this regard, should a corporation be able to fight wars at the behest of the state?
5. What would result from the eradication of PMCs?
6. How would classifying PMCs as mercenaries affect this issue and the way PMCs operate?
7. How can state sovereignty be protected against PMCs?
8. In what way can we hold heads of PMCs responsible for the actions of their soldiers?
9. How can DISEC and the international community regulate PMCs in order to ensure that humane practices are withheld, and rules of war are followed?

## Recommended Sources for Further Research

Vicini, J. (2009). Court dismisses Iraqi contractor torture case. Reuters. <https://www.reuters.com/article/us-usa-iraq-contractors-idUSTRE58A4S420090911>

Mychalejko, C. (2010). Private Contractors and Covert Wars in Latin America. Truthout. <https://truthout.org/articles/private-contractors-and-covert-wars-in-latin-america/>

Knight, D. (2011). Private Security Companies Used in International Waters. Global Policy. <https://archive.globalpolicy.org/pmscs/contractor-misconduct-and-abuse/50640-private-security-companies-used-in-international-waters-.html%3Fitemid=1462.html>

Forrester, K. (2013). I Want You to Know I Know Who You Are. Global Policy. <https://archive.globalpolicy.org/pmscs/contractor-misconduct-and-abuse/52231-i-want-you-to-know-i-know-who-you-are.html%3Fitemid=id.html#50208>

Defense Contractor Awards Abu Ghraib Torture Victims Meager \$5 Million Settlement. (2013). Global Policy. <https://archive.globalpolicy.org/pmscs/contractor-misconduct-and-abuse/52175-defense-contractor-awards-abu-ghraib-torture-victims-meager-5-million-settlement.html>



# References

- Amini, M. (2020, October 28). Privatizing War in Afghanistan Endangers Civilians. Human Rights Watch. Retrieved from <https://www.hrw.org/news/2018/10/02/privatizing-war-afghanistan-endangers-civilians>
- Amnesty International. (2017, July 7). UN: Nuclear weapons ban is an antidote to cynical brinkmanship. Retrieved from <https://www.amnesty.org/en/latest/news/2017/07/un-nuclear-weapons-ban-is-an-antidote-to-cynical-brinkmanship/>
- Akcinaroglu S., Radziszewski, E. Private Military Companies, Opportunities, and Termination of Civil Wars in Africa. *Journal of Conflict Resolution*, 57 no. 5 (2012): 795 – 82
- Australian Red Cross. (n.d.). A historic day in the fight against nuclear weapons. UN Treaty on the Prohibition of Nuclear Weapons | Australian Red Cross. Retrieved from <https://www.redcross.org.au/news-and-media/news/historic-day-fight-against-nuclear-weapons>
- Bin , L. (2020). The revival of nuclear competition in an altered geopolitical context: A Chinese perspective. *Daedalus*. Retrieved from <https://www.amacad.org/publication/revival-nuclear-competition-altered-geopolitical-context-chinese-perspective>
- Cameron, L. (2006). Private Military Companies: Their Status under International Humanitarian Law and Its Impact on Their Regulation. *International Review of the Red Cross*, 88(863), S. 573-598.
- Campbell, J. (2011, March 7). Qaddafi's Sub-Saharan Mercenaries. Council on Foreign Relations. Retrieved from <https://www.cfr.org/blog/qaddafis-sub-saharan-mercenaries>
- Committee on the Effects of Nuclear Earth-Penetrator and Other Weapons: Division on Engineering and Physical Sciences. (2005). Effects of nuclear earth-penetrator and other weapons. The National Academies Press. Retrieved from <https://www.nap.edu/read/11282/chapter/8>
- Comprehensive Nuclear Test Ban Treaty Organization. (n.d.). General overview of the effects of nuclear testing. General overview of the effects of nuclear testing: CTBTO Preparatory Commission. Retrieved from <https://www.ctbto.org/nuclear-testing/the-effects-of-nuclear-testing/general-overview-of-theeffects-of-nuclear-testing/>
- Fact sheet: China's nuclear inventory. Center for Arms Control and Non-Proliferation. (2020, April 2). Retrieved from <https://armscontrolcenter.org/fact-sheet-chinas-nuclear-arsenal/>
- Gallagher, R. (2013). Software That Tracks People on Social Media Created. Defence Firm. Retrieved from <https://archive.globalpolicy.org/pmscs/52248-software-that-tracks-people-on-social-media-created-by-defence-firm.html%3Fitemid=id.html#5020>
- Gallagher, R. (2017, December 1). Software that tracks people on social media created by defense firm. *The Guardian*. Retrieved from <https://www.theguardian.com/world/2013/feb/10/software-tracks-social-mediadefence>



# References

- Independence Hall Association. (n.d.). The Manhattan project. US history. Retrieved from <https://www.ushistory.org/us/51f.asp>
- International Committee of the Red Cross. (2009). The Montreux Document on pertinent legal obligations and good practices for States related to operations of private military and security companies during armed conflict. Retrieved from: [www.eda.admin.ch/content/dam/eda/en/documents/aussenpolitik/voelkerrecht/Montreux-Broschuere\\_en.pdf](http://www.eda.admin.ch/content/dam/eda/en/documents/aussenpolitik/voelkerrecht/Montreux-Broschuere_en.pdf)
- Isenberg, D. (2013, January 28). The Many PMC Faces of NATO. HuffPost. Retrieved from: [https://www.huffpost.com/entry/the-many-pmc-faces-of-nato\\_b\\_2200697](https://www.huffpost.com/entry/the-many-pmc-faces-of-nato_b_2200697)
- Jaroslaw Piatek (2017) Privatisation of Security: Private Military Contractors Serving Governments. Polish Political Science Yearbook 46(2), pp. 118-131
- Jingdong Yuan. (2021) China's private security companies and the protection of Chinese economic interests abroad. *Small Wars & Insurgencies* 0:0, pages 1-23.
- Karska, E., & Karski, K. (2014). Introduction: The Use of Private Military and Security Companies by the United Nations. *International Community Law Review*(16), S. 399-404.
- Kees, A. (2011). Regulation of Private Military Companies. *Goettingen Journal of International Law*, 3(1), pp. 199-216. Retrieved from: [http://www.gojil.eu/issues/31/31\\_article\\_kees.pdf](http://www.gojil.eu/issues/31/31_article_kees.pdf)
- Mercenarism and Private Military and Security Companies. United Nations Human Rights Special Procedures. (n.d.). Retrieved from <https://www.ohchr.org/Documents/Issues/Mercenaries/WG/MercenarismandPrivateMilitarySecurityCompanies.pdf>
- Mosher, D., & Cheng, J. (2018, July 22). Nuclear weapons are as confusing as they are deadly - here are 16 terms you keep hearing and what they actually mean. Business Insider. Retrieved from <https://www.businessinsider.com/nuclear-arms-deal-terminology-definitions-2018-7>
- Nuclear disarmament resource collection. (n.d.). Nuclear Threat Initiative. Retrieved from <https://www.nti.org/analysis/reports/nucleardisarmament/>
- Palou-Loverdos, J., & Armendáriz, L. (2012). The Privatization of Warfare, Violence and Private Military & Security Companies: A factual and legal approach to human rights abuses by PMSC in Iraq. Institute for Active Nonviolence. Retrieved from <https://novact.org/wp-content/uploads/2012/09/The-privatization-of-warfare.pdf>
- Raymond, L. (2011, December 21). Do Private Military Contractors Have Impunity to Torture? Global Policy Forum. Retrieved from <https://archive.globalpolicy.org/pmscs/51133-do-private-military-contractors-have-impunity-to-torture.html%3Fitemid=id.html#1457>
- Reality Check: The Atomic Bombings of Hiroshima & Nagasaki. Arms Control Association. (n.d.). Retrieved from <https://www.armscontrol.org/pressroom/2020-07/reality-check-atomic-bombings-hiroshima-nagasaki>



# References

- Roser, M., & Nagdy, M. (2013, August 6). Stockpiles of nuclear weapons. Our World in Data. Retrieved from <https://ourworldindata.org/nuclear-weapons>
- Tavernise, S. (2007, September 18). U.S. contractor banned by Iraq over Shootings. The New York Times. Retrieved from <https://www.nytimes.com/2007/09/18/world/middleeast/18iraq.html>
- The French white paper on defense and national security. (2008). Retrieved from <https://www.cfr.org/>
- The United Nations Scientific Committee on the Effects of Atomic Radiation. (n.d.). Report of the United Nations Scientific Committee on the Effects of Atomic Radiation to the General Assembly. Retrieved from <http://www.unscear.org/docs/reports/gareport.pdf>
- Thomson Reuters. (2007, October 5). Blackwater faulted by U.S. military: Report. Reuters. Retrieved from <https://www.reuters.com/article/topNews/idUSN0439965120071005>
- Treaties, States Parties and Commentaries. International Committee Of The Red Cross. (n.d.). Retrieved from [http://ihl-databases.icrc.org/applic/ihl/ihl.nsf/States.xsp?xp\\_viewStates=XPages\\_NORMStatesParties&xp\\_%20treatySelected=620](http://ihl-databases.icrc.org/applic/ihl/ihl.nsf/States.xsp?xp_viewStates=XPages_NORMStatesParties&xp_%20treatySelected=620)
- United Nations conference to negotiate a legally binding instrument to prohibit nuclear weapons, leading towards their total elimination. (n.d.). United Nations. [www.un.org](http://www.un.org)
- U.S. Department of State. (n.d.). The Nuclear Non-Proliferation Treaty (NPT), 1968. Office of The Historian. Retrieved from Milestones: 1961-1968
- Weaver, J. (2015, August 25). One in a million given the accident: Assuring nuclear weapon safety. Center for Strategic and International Studies, Nuclear Scholars Initiative. Retrieved from <https://www.osti.gov/servlets/purl/1426902#:~:text=A%20prime%20example%20of%20this,No%20Wexplosion%20occurred>

AUSMUN 2022



MMXXII

# Background Guide

## 15th Annual AUSMUN



## Fourth General Assembly (GA4)



# Welcome Letter from the Director of Research



Greetings fellow delegates,

It's a pleasure to see you attending the American University of Sharjah's 2022 Model United Nations Convention (AUSMUN 2022). As the age-old adage goes, "with great power comes great responsibility," as delegates of nations at the world's largest international forum, you have a heightened degree of power and responsibility. Not only do you have a say in shaping solutions for the world, and bringing glory to your country, but also the pressure of ensuring that those solutions are pragmatic, feasible, and effective in solving the issues you have set to resolve. Not only do you have a space at the international platform, but also the responsibility to ensure that you set an apt example of your nation for the world to see.

With that being said, I wish you all the best for your preparations and I am really excited to see what your wonderful minds and enthusiastic selves come up with in the committee rooms. Finally, also remember that your responsibilities include having fun and making the best of your time at AUSMUN 2022!

Best Regards,  
Mohammad Amaan Siddiqui  
Director of Research - AUSMUN 2022

# Welcome Letter from the Dais



Dear Delegates,

Welcome to AUSMUN 2022! It is with honor and the greatest pleasure that we welcome you all to the fifteenth annual American University of Sharjah Model United Nations Conference (AUSMUN) and specifically to our committee, The Special Political, and Decolonization Committee (SPECPOL), also known as the Fourth General Assembly. We, as your chairs, are looking forward to meeting you all and hopefully making the most out of this experience by interacting, communicating, and cooperating efficiently. During this three-day conference we will be discussing the following topics: “Improving Democratic Governance and Democratic Institutions” and “Assessing the Effectiveness of Peacekeeping Operations”. We advise that you expand beyond the background guide and conduct your own thorough research regarding both topics, your allocated countries’ stance, and capabilities in order to generate fruitful debate during this conference. We truly hope, and believe, that this year’s conference will be a memorable one for both parties. We wish you the best of luck with your preparations and we look forward to meeting you all at AUSMUN 2022. If you have any inquiries please contact us via email ([ga4ausmun2022@gmail.com](mailto:ga4ausmun2022@gmail.com)), please send your position papers to the same email address as well.

Best Regards,  
Malak Mostafa, Maryam Kilani, and Rama Hamarsheh, Chairs  
Fatema Shams, Research Assistant

# MUN

## Overview of the Committee

### History

The Special Political and Decolonization Committee (SPECPOL), also known as the Fourth General Assembly (GA4), is one of the core six main committees that are part of the United Nations General Assembly. When the committee was first founded, the goal was to address trusteeship and decolonization-related matters during the second half of the twentieth century (Special Political and Decolonization, UN, 2021). However, following the dismantling of the trusteeship system and the granting of independence to all UN trust territories, the fourth committee's workload decreased and was consequently merged with the Special Political Committee (Permanent Mission of Switzerland to the United Nations, 2017). Today, the fourth committee deals with the ultimate goal of maintaining international peace and security, in addition to dealing with decolonization-related matters, Palestinian refugees and human rights, the effects of atomic radiation, uses of outer space, and questions related to special political missions and peacekeeping operations (Special Political and Decolonization, UN, 2021). It is important to note that issues of decolonization and the matters related to the Middle East take up most of the committee's time. As such, GA4 covers both the issue of decolonization in addition to other political matters not directly dealt with by the mandates of the other UN General Assembly committees. The committee then considers agenda items allocated by the General Assembly and proposes recommendations and resolutions.

### Relevance

Currently, The Special Political and Decolonization Committee (SPECPOL) can be viewed as an entrance door to the United Nations Security Council (UNSC) as the questions raised by the council are typically assessed by the GA4 earlier. This is because the Fourth Committee has a broader approach in terms of international security in addition to the fact that it allows all UN member states to be heard before the issue reaches other UN organs. As such, the committee's resolutions reflect the opinion of the majority of the countries regarding substantive matters. The seven subsidiary bodies that report to the Fourth Committee are: The Special Committee on Peacekeeping Operations (C-34), the United Nations Relief and Works Agency for State of Palestine Refugees in the Near East (UNRWA), and the Committee on the Peaceful Uses of Outer Space (COPUOS) (Special Political and Decolonization, UN, 2021).



# Overview of the Committee

## Structure and Functions

The General Assembly handbook (2017) states that “membership in the United Nations is open to all peace-loving States that accept the obligations contained in the United Nations Charter and, in the judgment of the Organization, are able to carry out these obligations.” However, civil society organizations are not permitted to participate in the Fourth Committee with the exception of: “Implementation of the Declaration on the Granting of Independence to Colonial Countries and Peoples.”

Regarding the debate and discussion, at the Special Political and Decolonization Committee, the discussion does not begin with a general debate, and all matters related to decolonization are discussed jointly. As a general rule, the representatives of the subsidiary bodies introduce the report where the author departments of SG reports are also invited to do so as well (Special Political and Decolonization, UN, 2021). According to the General Assembly handbook (2017), following the presentations, the civil society representatives in addition to other stakeholders are permitted to address the Committee on the proposed decolonization issues. The mandate of the General Assembly (GA) states that it may discuss and consider issues as per the Charter but is unable to make decisions on international matters or disputes being considered by the Security Council (SC). The General Committee shall then make recommendations to the GA and assist in drawing up the agenda for each meeting, in addition to determining the priority of the proposed items and coordinating the proceedings of the committees. However, it shall not decide on any political questions.

As the Fourth Committee is a General Assembly committee, it is to be noted that all resolutions are non-binding: this means that operative clause language which identifies the actions or recommendations made in a resolution (e.g. condemns or demands) should not be used but rather, non-binding language should be used instead (e.g. urges, recommends). As such, any peacekeeping operations or punitive measures (e.g. economic sanctions) are not authorized by the fourth committee directly but rather actions are recommended to the Security Council in a stipulated manner (Special Political and Decolonization, UN, 2021). However, if a resolution was previously passed by other non-General Assembly committees then they can be referred to in the perambulatory clauses.

## Substantive Voting

In the GA4 committee, each member of the General Assembly shall have one vote (UN Rules of Procedure, n.d.). All important questions, such as but not limited to monetary concerns, introduction and suspension of new member states, global peace and security matters are passed with a two-thirds majority vote by members present and voting. Decisions made by the General Assembly on amendments to proposals and on sections of the proposals are put to the vote separately and also require a two-thirds majority of the members present and voting. However, decisions of the GA on questions other than the mentioned beforehand require a simple majority vote where just over half of the members have to be in favor of a question. When an amendment is moved to a proposal, it shall be voted on first. However, when two or more amendments are moved to a proposal the GA shall vote on the amendment furthest removed in substance from the original proposal and so on. As such, if the adoption of one amendment suggests the rejection of another, the latter is automatically removed from the list and shall not be voted on by the members of the committee. It is important to note that the phrase “members present and voting” means members casting an affirmative or negative vote. Whereas, members who choose to abstain from voting are considered non-voting members of the committee..

# MUN

## Overview of the Committee

### Funding

The General Assembly has two direct funding sources, the first being a regular budget of the office of the PGA and the second being the trust fund in support of the Office of the PGA (GA handbook, 2017). In 1998, Member States approved the establishment of a yearly budget dedicated to the PGA which covers hospitality, official travel, and other PGA official responsibilities. In 2010, the Trust Fund was established where the Member States and others may contribute. The Trust Fund mainly covers staff costs, office travel, and thematic debates.

# Topic I: Improving Democratic Governance and Institutions

## Summary and History of the Issue

Democratic systems have undergone many changes since the conception of the idea of democracy. The term 'democracy' originates from two root Greek words "demos" (the people) and "kratia" (power or authority). Athens is among the first recorded systems of democracy and this early Greek governance has been termed as direct democracy, a system in which citizens meet to debate all policy, and then make decisions by the rule of the majority. Over time, as wealth inequalities and socio-economic divides grew, so too did authoritarian and hierarchical structures develop within many communities. This empowered the elites within such systems to monopolize power, making it harder to revert back to the structure of direct democracies. The larger dimensions and variety present in communities within modern states also make it difficult to implement direct democracy. Today, in many countries and political theories, these principles have been attached to and absorbed by the more focused notion of representative democracy which places a focus on delegation of decision-making power to represent individuals and pushing broader issue agendas for a public vote. Democratic institutions and governance regardless of type, therefore, play a crucial role in making the voice of the people heard.

The implementation of any democratic system means ensuring delicate checks and balances of power remain between all parties involved. The role of governance lies mainly in meditating and regulating various issues brought up by the public through 'horizontal' coordination. Democratic governance, however, differs in its focus on the fulfillment of human rights at the center of governance practice. This is done via democratic processes and institutions that are inclusive and responsive, which protect the rights of minorities, provide separation of powers and ensure public accountability. Some existing democratic institutions which ensure democratic governance include:

1. Holding free and fair elections.
2. Allowing free and independent media.
3. Separating power amongst branches of government.

Other mechanisms at an international level include United Nations human rights covenants and conventions, and at a regional level, human rights treaties and courts in Africa, the Americas, and Europe. (UNDP, 2009, p.2)

Another tenet of democratic governance is civic engagement or civic participation. The most prominent of these parties present in modern-day democracies include civil society organizations (CSOs). CSOs can play many roles to ensure democratic governance is observed as seen in the table below. (UNDP, 2009, p.69)

**Horizontal coordination:** When those at the same hierarchical level but with different areas of expertise establish a working relationship aimed towards accomplishing a particular goal.

**Human right:** A right which every human being is entitled to which cannot be taken away such as the right to education etc.

# Topic I: Improving Democratic Governance and Institutions

Another tenet of democratic governance is civic engagement or civic participation. The most prominent of these parties present in modern-day democracies include civil society organizations (CSOs). CSOs can play many roles to ensure democratic governance is observed as seen in the table below. (UNDP, 2009, p.69)

Role	Example
Providing services	Legal aid, health services, water supply
Identifying and addressing community needs	Training, education, livelihood support
Mediating between citizens and the state	Lobbying, reviewing budgets
Defending citizen's rights and articulating interests	Watchdog functions, advocacy, media campaigns

CSOs include religious, media, relief or rehabilitation-based organizations, grassroots, or community-based organizations, etc. (UNDP, 2009, p.68). A strong relationship amidst the trinity of government, civil society, and human rights form the basis for a truly democratic system of governance.

**Civil society organizations (CSOs):** Non- state actors whose aims are neither to generate profits nor to seek governing power but rather to come together to advance shared goals and interests. (UNDP, 2009, p. 68)

# Topic I: Improving Democratic Governance and Institutions

## Key Issues

### Corruption in Democratic Governments

Corruption undermines democracy in a vicious cycle, wearing away until its institutions become weak and incapable of handling corruption. It hampers the provision of public services and the poor's access to them, leads to violations of human rights, distorts markets, erodes the quality of life, and allows organized crime, terrorism, and other threats to human security to flourish. Democracies may experience corruption when they lack transparency in political and campaign financing, have outdated laws on freedom of information, provide insufficient protection to whistle-blowers, or have unreliable media. In countries that recently transitioned to democratic governance, effective anti-corruption and integrity mechanisms have not been developed, and now they become stuck in a cycle of high corruption and low-performing democratic institutions.

According to published research by political scientists, it was found that as countries become more democratic, levels of corruption first decrease, then increase, then decrease again. However, it is not democracy in general, but rather specific political institutions and processes that have an anti-corruption effect by serving as checks and balances, such as the role played by different political parties. Furthermore, there are various types of democratic systems, from liberal democracy to democratic socialism as well as direct and indirect democracy, each of which experiences different forms and levels of corruption. Democratic institutions are plagued through the misuse of public power, or office for private benefit through bribery, extortion, influence-peddling, nepotism, or embezzlement.

- More than US\$1 trillion are paid in bribes every year, just over 3% of world income in 2002.
- Approximately US\$148 billion leaves Africa every year because of corruption.

The rural middle class is affected by corruption much more directly than the urban group, because the denial of services—the badly built road, the dry well, the dispensary without medicine, could be even a matter of life and death. What is an irritant for the middle class and a theoretical debate for the affluent, cuts at the roots of survival for the poor. In addition, corruption can undercut government efforts to collect revenue and compromise the ability of the state to provide essential public services like health and education. It can contribute to reducing the quality of the civil service through nepotism and discretionary promotion practices, undermining the legitimacy of the state. More importantly, corruption is a human rights issue; a corrupt judiciary prevents access to justice and undermines the right to equality before the law and to a fair trial; corruption in the delivery of public services threatens the rights to health and education; it also overthrows the principle of non-discrimination and political rights, through, for example, the alteration of election results.



# Topic I: Improving Democratic Governance and Institutions

## Minorities and Gender Inequality in Democratic Governments

The fulfillment of all human rights, whether civil, political, cultural, social, or economic, requires democratic institutions that are inclusive and responsive, and which protect the rights of minorities, provide separation of powers and ensure public accountability. Not all forms of governance aspire to fulfill all human rights. However even democracy in the 'majority rule' sense can legitimize the exclusion of minorities. Democratic institutions can forbid human rights by holding unfair elections, which contributes to confinement of expression, thought and conscience; denying free and independent media, concentrating powers among limited branches of government, which neglects civil and political rights.

Governments often disregard the participation of minorities and women, which is a prerequisite for a truly democratic ruling. There is an apparent gap between the numbers of women and men represented in the political arena such as a parliamentary assembly or a government. Governments neglect gender mainstreaming which refers to the process of assessing the implications for women and men of any planned action, including legislation, policies, or programs, in all areas and at all levels. Gender inequality aggravates poverty by; contributing to insecurity; diminishing opportunities for empowerment; decreasing the productivity of labor, and restricting economic growth and poverty reduction efforts. Even though women are progressively active at the community level, there is a prevalence of gender disparities in public positions at the local, regional, and global levels. In 2021, women constituted 25.5 percent of parliamentarians worldwide, with large variation among countries and regions. In countries like the Vatican City, Saudi Arabia, and Uganda, women are barely granted the right to vote and may be prevented by a male family member. The Beijing Declaration and Platform for Action (1995) built on previous foundations recognized that 'without the active participation of women and the incorporation of women's perspective at all levels of decision-making, the goals of equality, development, and peace cannot be achieved. In most countries, there is national machinery responsible for initiating, coordinating, implementing, and monitoring interventions to promote gender equality. However, such machinery is often under-resourced.

In recent years, the establishment of a gender focal point system focusing on key line ministries has gained popularity. However, the persistently insufficient level of priority, authority, and capacity of the focal points is an obstacle. For example, although methodologies for gender analysis exist, government staff often do not have the knowledge to apply them due to a lack of commitment at the decision-making levels.

# Topic I: Improving Democratic Governance and Institutions

## Lack of Education and Access to Information

Empirical research offers different explanations for voters' ignorance, apathy, and decisions not to actively vote out a corrupt politician or party. These explanations include lack of citizens' political awareness, deficiency of transparency and information about wrongdoings, as well as weak institutions, voters' inability to effectively monitor and question politicians' actions, and the emerging problems of information overload.

When voters lack information about a candidate's involvement in corruption, they often support corrupt politicians. Over the past several decades, more than 60% of the members of the United States Congress who have been involved in a corruption scandal have been re-elected. In addition, voters do not only consider candidates but that the party for which the candidates are running might be the more important consideration for their voting decision.

In order for these groups to have a greater say, there is an urgent need to improve their capacity to understand, analyze and act on information. Public hearings, meetings, participatory planning committees, roundtables, focus groups, lobbying, negotiation, and mediation are all examples of mechanisms that help people access and understand information and communicate their views. Such processes help poor people to develop a voice and to make demands on the government for relevant information, e.g., regarding health and education services or employment opportunities.

Implementation of the rights to freedom of expression and to access to information are requirements for ensuring the voice and participation necessary for a democratic society. Factors that contribute to uninformed citizens include a weak legal and regulatory environment for freedom of information, insufficient awareness on rights to official information, and lack of mechanisms to provide and access information, especially within vulnerable groups, as well as widespread dependent and totalitarian media.

# Topic I: Improving Democratic Governance and Institutions

## Elections

The holding of regular elections is a defining feature of democracy. However, examples of election rigging, the holding of so-called 'facade elections' with little or no choice of representation or possibility for free expression of opinion, or the holding of democratic elections where the rest of the political system is highly undemocratic, have all proved that elections by themselves do not promise democratic participation. Rather, elections depend on the legitimacy, transparency, effectiveness, and fairness of their wider institutional context. Several factors influence the representative nature of the parliament, including the electoral system, women's participation, representation of minorities and marginalized communities, parliamentary procedures; and capabilities of parliamentarians to undertake constituency outreach. Electoral management, regardless of the model used, should be independent, impartial, and transparent. Institutions at all levels should include minorities of different gender, backgrounds, and economic classes and there should be a clear policy on improving the electoral participation of underprivileged groups.

Everyone has the right to participate in the government of their country, this shall be conveyed in regular and genuine elections which shall be by universal and equal suffrage and shall be held by anonymous and free voting procedures.

The credibility of the electoral event very much depends on how results verification is conducted and perceived. Some of the main threats to transparency and credibility of election results are poor technical management of results (e.g. technology failure, administrative errors); lack of understanding of the electoral system and results aggregation system; unrealistic expectations from stakeholders of new technology; fraud and manipulation of result organization; and biased, unclear or inadequate complaints and appeals procedures.

# Topic I: Improving Democratic Governance and Institutions

## Previous Attempts to Resolve the Issue

Improving the democratic practices of governance is a topic of constant discourse and effort within every democracy in the world. The creation of the Global Operational Network of Anti-Corruption Law Enforcement Authorities (GLOBE) is a step by the United Nations to curb corruption. This is done by enabling law enforcement authorities across countries to navigate legal processes through informal cooperation across borders, helping to build trust and bring those guilty of corruption to justice. This is a means to track corruption whilst complementing existing frameworks. Increasing the role of women and minorities in political leadership via political internships and apprenticeships is a measure that has been taken up by some governments to improve the participation of these groups in democratic governance. The Swiss government launched a successful grassroots mentoring program called “From woman to woman” which evolved to a national level in just 5 years and has contributed to the long-term jump in women’s representation and participation in high-level political positions and to the narrowing of Switzerland’s gender gap. Similarly improving the quality of education at all levels is important to cultivate informed members of a democracy. The Global Education Coalition launched by United Nations Education, Scientific and Cultural Organisation (UNESCO) “is a platform for collaboration and exchange to protect the human right to education during the unprecedented disruption [of the COVID-19 pandemic to systems of governance worldwide] and beyond” (UNESCO, 2020, para.2). Prioritizing educational recovery amidst crises to avoid a generational catastrophe is the main goal of this initiative. Elections are a vital democratic institution that encourages the people’s participation. The government of India, which is the world’s largest democracy has implemented various measures to control election fraud such as vulnerability mapping, where election officers identify areas prone to malpractices and patrol these areas more carefully with the help of law enforcement.

# Topic I: Improving Democratic Governance and Institutions

## Questions a Resolution Should Address

1. How is democratic governance more common in the form of representative democracies over direct democracies?
2. Does a CSO's presence ever become insignificant to a country's governance? If so, in what scenario does this occur and why?
3. Is democratic governance the same as good governance?
4. There exists a common assumption that democratic governance equates to high corruption rates within the governing institutions. Do you agree? Give reasons for your answer.
5. How is the democratic nature of institutions affected by corruption?
6. What role does result verification in proving the credibility of an electoral event?

## Recommended Sources for Further Research

Democratic governance reader – UNDP. (2009). UNDP. Retrieved from [https://www.undp.org/content/dam/aplaws/publication/en/publications/democratic-governance/oslo-governance-center/democratic-governance-reader/DG\\_reader-2009.pdf](https://www.undp.org/content/dam/aplaws/publication/en/publications/democratic-governance/oslo-governance-center/democratic-governance-reader/DG_reader-2009.pdf).

How corruption weakens democracy. (2020). Transparency International. <https://www.transparency.org/en/news/cpi-2018-global-analysis>

Skelcher, C., & Torfing, J. (2010). Improving democratic governance through institutional design: Civic participation and democratic ownership in Europe. *Regulation and Governance*, 4(1), 71-91. Wiley Online Library. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1748-5991.2010.01072.x>

The World We Want - Democratic Governance [Video]. (2013). United Nations Development Program. <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=O6-MjHBBmBw>

# Topic II: Assessing the Effectiveness of Peacekeeping Operations

## Summary and History of the Issue

The United Nations Peacekeeping Operations (PKO) were issued in 1948, with its main aims being to maintain international peace and security, and to allow transitions from conflict to peace in unstable territories. During the 70+ years of its operation, over 1 million peacekeepers have participated in the missions, with 121 countries contributing to the 71 operations the UN has carried out to date. The groups of people supporting PKOs claim that this has helped to keep peace in countries with unstable governments and defense. However, critics also think that it causes unnecessary deaths and destruction as the soldiers have the ability to control the firepower in those countries, as well as the operations being expensive.

Peacekeeping Operations were proposed to be the solution to the wars and destruction the world faces. Their statistics showed trends showing a gradual decrease in the severity of wars after the deployment of peacekeeping missions, as they bring stability to an otherwise unstable and fragile situation. According to extensive research done by PRIO, PKOs have led to a reduction in the violence and severity of the conflict, along with extended longevity of peace in the region. These operations are used for purposes ranging from prevention of conflict, management of conflict, or post-conflict management which consists of bringing peace back to the region. This is the reason why different missions have different mandates which usually are without the use of force but allow for force in cases of self-defense.

On the other hand, onlookers worry about the harm done to citizens, and the undermining of a country's government due to the control the UN has on these "fragile" countries. The deployment of peacekeepers has also seen a hidden increase in civilian casualties, riots, and distress in the country. Furthermore, an important aspect of these missions is their cost. In order to maintain an effective standard of results, the UN would have to budget at least \$17 billion a year, which is twice as much as the expense in 2012. These figures are a substantial amount, but researchers predict that the cost would be worth it in the long run as major conflicts would nearly be halved.

# Topic II: Assessing the Effectiveness of Peacekeeping Operations

## Key Issues

The UN peacekeeping forces operate within the bounds of three characteristics. First, the peacekeeping forces must be neutral, as peacekeepers are intended to mitigate the process of peace, whether that includes peace treaties, demilitarization, or providing buffer zones. Second, the peacekeeping force must be consented to by the government. Finally, peacekeepers use force only in instances of self-defense. As with any non-procedural decision taken by the UNSC, peacekeeping operations need nine votes to commence, with the requirement that all of the permanent five members (China, Russia, the US, France, and the UK) must vote either for the resolution or abstain.

## Measuring the Success of Peacekeeping Operations

Measuring the success of peacekeeping operations (PKOs) can be done in a multitude of ways. The dilemma primarily comes from the variety of factors that are included in the peace-making process, for example, the extent to which factors outside the control of peacekeeping forces should be considered, as well as the differences between interstate and intrastate operations. Naturally, many external forces aside from the peacekeeping operation itself will have an effect on the outcome of a conflict, and this should be considered when assessing the effectiveness of PKOs (Hegre et al., 2017).

There are two main criteria for measuring the success of PKOs. The first is by assessing the extent to which the PKO has fulfilled its given mandate. Success in implementing the mandate is a reasonable expectation to which the UN can be held, as it pertains to fulfilling the goal the UN has set out to reach. It is important to note that the question of whether or not the resolutions the UN implements are sufficient, instead, the success of the mandate, regardless of whether it is a good mandate or not, should be evaluated. The second is by assessing whether or not the PKO has increased prospects for peace after the conflict. This is a much broader assessment, which takes into account that while the UN may often fulfill the mandate, this does not mean the conflict has ended in a positive peace (Howard, 2007).

## Effectiveness of Peacekeeping Operations

### Protection of Civilians

Peacekeeping operations contribute to civilian protection. The primary means through which this is achieved is by de-escalation. When PKOs de-escalate the intensity of the fighting in a conflict, the civilian population thus faces less violence. By reducing the scope of armed conflicts, civilians are protected from violence indirectly. A more active means through which PKOs protect civilians is through enforcement missions that allow peacekeepers to interfere directly with armed actors to protect civilians (Williams, 2013). Unlike in PKOs, peace enforcement operations allow peacekeepers to act more forcefully, therefore allowing them to have a direct role in the protection of civilians during an armed conflict. This, however, requires very robust resolutions and mandates, and the difficulty of producing such mandates will be explored in a later section of this guide. Protecting civilians, either directly or indirectly, is a crucial aspect of PKOs, and its successes are highly relevant in an assessment of PKOs' successes (Hegre et al., 2017).

# Topic II: Assessing the Effectiveness of Peacekeeping Operations

## Ineffectiveness of Peacekeeping Operations

### Lack of Political Will Between Warring Parties

Spirals of fear and uncertainty are very common in armed conflicts, and there is a high possibility that a party will renege on a deal (or a proposed deal) if they believe they have the upper hand. For example, if one party had initially believed their opponent had a stronger military than them, but during the demilitarization process realized this is untrue, this creates a massive incentive to continue fighting, as they now realize they have the upper hand. Additionally, warring parties have inherent mistrust towards each other, which means that there is a high likelihood that they do not trust the other to accept a proposed deal. Again, this increases the incentive for violence because it decreases the perceived cost of war if one party believes they have an advantage, whether material or other. Peacekeeping operations can overcome such obstacles by primarily increasing the cost of war. This is typically done through conditioning aid on compliance, as well as monitoring each party in order to decrease the probability of a surprise attack. Furthermore, peacekeeping operations can attempt to disrupt spirals of uncertainty and prevent one party from reneging on an agreement by facilitating communication and monitoring compliance (Tardy, 2017).

### Lack of Political Will in the UN

The political will of the United Nations Security Council (UNSC) itself must also be considered. First, the premise that members of the United Nations (UN) must provide the manpower for peacekeeping operations is not one that is easy to maintain. Failed operations that may result in casualties may bring strong backlash from the general public of a state, forcing the said state to push for withdrawal or the reduction of the peacekeeping force. Additionally, the consensus and level of interest of the UNSC, particularly the Permanent Five (P5) in the matter, is a very crucial limitation of peacekeeping operations, because it dictates the ability of the UN to make a comprehensive decision that will ultimately lead to a successful mandate. The first aspect, consensus, allows the Security Council (SC) to pass resolutions more smoothly as a lack of consensus will prevent a resolution from passing. The intensity of their interest however has a more interesting effect, as both too much or too little interest will decrease the likelihood of a decision. Too much interest infers that several members of the P5 may have vested interests in the crisis, which means it is likely that there will not be a consensus as each state will be attempting to push its agenda. A historic example of this is the use of the UN during the Cold War, wherein the United States and the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics (USSR) both used the UN to advance their ideological goals using tools such as vetoes as well as peacekeeper deployment. On the other side of the spectrum, too little interest will mean that decisions may not be prioritized and may not be provided with many resources as a result (Howard, 2007).



# Topic II: Assessing the Effectiveness of Peacekeeping Operations

## Previous Attempts to Resolve the Issue

The question of peacekeeping has been in the international discourse quite frequently, due to the number of countries and stakeholders involved. The most recent resolution, S/RES/2594, adopted by the UN on September 9th 2021 addressed a range of policies and steps the UN should consider in order to improve the facilitation of Peacekeeping Operations. One of the points the resolution emphasized was prioritizing civilian protection, and reinstating that missions can be a much higher risk for vulnerable groups such as children, women, and the elderly. Furthermore, it emphasized the need for PKO to acknowledge the importance of reduced poverty, increased gender equality, and the monitoring of human rights in the regions. It recalled previous resolutions 1325 (2000), 1265 (1999), 1261 (1999), and 2475 (2019) to reaffirm the UN's responsibility to attend to the peace and security of youth, women, and communities impacted by armed forces. Moreover, there was a strong emphasis on the adaptation of sustainable political policies and practices, along with improved communication with the UN contributing countries, considering economical, humanitarian, and political factors.

Additionally, the unanimously adopted resolution S/PRST/2021/17 of 18th August 2021 stressed the importance of technology usage in peacekeeping operations, as it would create positive impacts in various areas. Firstly, it would contribute to greater efficiency in the decision-making processes undertaken by the hierarchies in the operations. This is a paramount need as the decisions are taken at strategic, operational, and tactical levels, which could lead to significant time and communication conflicts. Furthermore, it would increase the UN's capability to serve to the greater safety of peacekeepers together with better protection of civilians. Having advanced technology at their disposal would lead to better data collection and logging, accompanied by safer storage and transmission of sensitive information across intricate data channels.

# Topic II: Assessing the Effectiveness of Peacekeeping Operations

## Questions a Resolution Should Address

1. What factors determine the effectiveness of Peacekeeping Operations?
2. What other political realities prevent the UNSC from creating comprehensive, potentially successful mandates?
3. What is a good measurement of success for peacekeeping operations?
4. What external factors could affect the effectiveness of peacekeeping operations?
5. Does the success of peacekeeping operations differ between inter and intrastate conflicts?
6. How can the mechanism for peacekeeping operation deployment be developed to allow for an increase in the success of peacekeeping operations?

## Recommended Sources for Further Research

- Dandeker, C., & Gow, J. (1997). The future of peace support operations: Strategic peacekeeping and Success. *Armed Forces & Society*, 23(3), 327-347. <https://doi.org/10.1177/0095327x9702300302>
- Emizet, K. N. (2000). The Massacre of Refugees in Congo: A case of UN peacekeeping failure and international law. *The Journal of Modern African Studies*, 38(2), 163-202. <https://doi.org/10.1017/s0022278x0000330x>
- Howard, L. (2007). UN peacekeeping in civil wars. *Political Science Quarterly*, 124(2), 352-354. <https://www.jstor.org/stable/25655665>
- Pushkina, D. (2006). A recipe for success? ingredients of a successful peacekeeping mission. *International Peacekeeping*, 13(2), 133-149. <https://doi.org/10.1080/13533310500436508>
- United Nations Security Council . (n.d.). UN documents for peacekeeping. Security Council Report Retrieved October 22, 2021, from <https://www.securitycouncilreport.org/un-documents/peacekeeping/>.



# References

- Anti-Corruption Module 3 Key Issues: Corruption and Democracy. (2019). UNODC. <https://www.unodc.org/e4j/en/anti-corruption/module-3/key-issues/corruption-and-democracy.html>
- Dahl, A. (2021). Democracy. Encyclopedia Britannica. Retrieved from <https://www.britannica.com/topic/democracy/Democratic-institutions>
- Democratic governance reader – UNDP. (2009). UNDP. Retrieved from [https://www.undp.org/content/dam/aplaws/publication/en/publications/democratic-governance/oslo-governance-center/democratic-governance-reader/DG\\_reader-2009.pdf](https://www.undp.org/content/dam/aplaws/publication/en/publications/democratic-governance/oslo-governance-center/democratic-governance-reader/DG_reader-2009.pdf).
- Democracy. (n.d.) United Nations. <https://www.un.org/en/global-issues/democracy>
- Democracy and Gender Equality: The Role of the UN. (2013). UN & International (IDEA). <https://www.idea.int/sites/default/files/publications/democracy-and-gender-equality-the-role-of-the-united-nations.pdf>
- Hegre, H., Hultman, L., & Nygard, H. (2017). Peacekeeping works: Evaluating the effectiveness of UN peacekeeping operations. *Conflict Trends*. 6(1), <https://www.prio.org/utility/DownloadFile.ashx?id=1526&type=publicationfile>
- History of democracy. (2007). McGill CS. Retrieved from [https://www.cs.mcgill.ca/~rwest/wikispeedia/wpcd/wp/h/History\\_of\\_democracy.htm](https://www.cs.mcgill.ca/~rwest/wikispeedia/wpcd/wp/h/History_of_democracy.htm)
- How corruption weakens democracy. (2020). Transparency International. <https://www.transparency.org/en/news/cpi-2018-global-analysis>
- Howard, L. (2007). UN peacekeeping in civil wars. *Political Science Quarterly*, 124(2), 352–354. <https://www.jstor.org/stable/25655665>
- Measures to ensure free and fair elections. (2007). Election Commission of India. <https://eci.gov.in/files/file/77-measures-to-ensure-free-and-fair-elections-prevention-of-intimidation-to-the-voters-of-vulnerable-sections-of-electorate-mapping-of-vulnerability-regarding/>
- Neruda, V. (2005). Mentoring as a means to empower young women in politics. In *Conclusions of the Swiss mentoring project “From woman to woman”*. (p. 4). National Youth Council of Switzerland. [https://www.redejovensigualdade.org.pt/dmpm1/docs/swiss\\_fWtW.pdf](https://www.redejovensigualdade.org.pt/dmpm1/docs/swiss_fWtW.pdf)
- Rieff, D. (1994). The illusions of peacekeeping. *World Policy Journal*, 11(3). <https://link.gale.com/apps/doc/A16395656/OVIC?u=971sharjah&sid=bookmark-OVIC&xid=0a8a7601>
- Rules of procedure - undocs.org. (2021). United Nations. Retrieved from <https://undocs.org/pdf?symbol=en/A/520/REV.19>.
- Schiller, T. (2020). Direct democracy. Encyclopedia Britannica. Retrieved from <https://www.britannica.com/topic/direct-democracy>

# References

- 
- Skelcher, C., & Torfing, J. (2010). Improving democratic governance through institutional design: Civic participation and democratic ownership in Europe. *Regulation and Governance*, 4(1), 71-91. Wiley Online Library. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1748-5991.2010.01072.x>
- Special Political and Decolonization (Fourth Committee). (2021). United Nations. Retrieved from <https://www.un.org/en/ga/fourth/>.
- Tardy, T. (2017). Measuring the success and failure of peace operations. *International Peacekeeping*. 24(3), 489-493. <https://doi.org/10.1080/13533312.2017.1291305>
- The GA handbook - A practical guide to the United Nations. (2017). Permanent Mission of Switzerland to the United Nations. Retrieved from [https://www.eda.admin.ch/dam/mission-new-york/en/documents/UN\\_GA\\_Final.pdf](https://www.eda.admin.ch/dam/mission-new-york/en/documents/UN_GA_Final.pdf). Turning Tide against Corruption Essential to Achieving Sustainable Development Goals, Promoting Peace, Secretary-General Says at GlobE Network Launch. (2021). UN Meetings Coverage and Press Releases. <https://www.un.org/press/en/2021/sgsm20759.doc.htm>
- UNDP (Director). (2013). The World We Want - Democratic Governance [Video]. United Nations Development Program. <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=O6-MjHBBmBw>
- What is a Democracy? (n.d). American Government Online Textbook. Retrieved from <https://www.ushistory.org/gov/1c.asp>
- Williams, P. (2013). Protection, resilience and empowerment: United Nations peacekeeping and violence against civilians in contemporary war zones. *Political Studies Association*. 33(4), 287-298.
- #LearningNeverStops COVID-19 Education Response. (2020). Global Education Coalition. <https://en.unesco.org/covid19/educationresponse/globalcoalition>

AUSMUN 2022



MMXXII

# Background Guide

## 15th Annual AUSMUN



**International Court of Justice (ICJ)**

# Welcome Letter from the Director of Research



Greetings fellow delegates,

It's a pleasure to see you attending the American University of Sharjah's 2022 Model United Nations Convention (AUSMUN 2022). As the age-old adage goes, "with great power comes great responsibility," as delegates of nations at the world's largest international forum, you have a heightened degree of power and responsibility. Not only do you have a say in shaping solutions for the world, and bringing glory to your country, but also the pressure of ensuring that those solutions are pragmatic, feasible, and effective in solving the issues you have set to resolve. Not only do you have a space at the international platform, but also the responsibility to ensure that you set an apt example of your nation for the world to see.

With that being said, I wish you all the best for your preparations and I am really excited to see what your wonderful minds and enthusiastic selves come up with in the committee rooms. Finally, also remember that your responsibilities include having fun and making the best of your time at AUSMUN 2022!

Best Regards,  
Mohammad Amaan Siddiqui  
Director of Research - AUSMUN 2022



# Welcome Letter from the Dais

Dear ICJ Advocates and Judges,

Welcome to AUSMUN 2022! It is a delight to welcome you all to the International Court of Justice (ICJ). The ICJ works to settle disputes between member states in accordance with international law. The two topics selected for this committee are “the Nagorno-Karabakh conflict between Azerbaijan and Armenia” and “Iranian Assets and Disputes based on the Treaty of Amity, Economic Relations and Consular Rights (U.S. vs Iran)”.

We are very delighted to have the chance to hold this year’s conference in person and to go back to what we’re all used to. As chairs, we understand how difficult and challenging ICJ is, but we know that you will be outstanding, and we believe in you. We also understand that going back to having a conference face to face after two years of being online can be a bit nerve-wracking, but we are working on making it as simple and fun as it can be. Your role is going to be very important in this committee and we can’t wait to see your talents and skills!

This background guide should be your first step to preparing for the conference. You are highly encouraged to begin with this guide and your delegation. As your chairs, we promise to try and make this conference as lively, informative and exciting as possible. We are looking forward to meeting you all. We wish you all the best and look forward to a very successful conference! For any questions, you can contact us at: [icjausmun2022@gmail.com](mailto:icjausmun2022@gmail.com)

Best Regards

Jana Ihab Jaradat and Neima Elkarib, Chairs  
Muhammad Umar, Research Assistant



# MUN

## Overview of the Committee

### History

The International Court of Justice is the judicial organ of the United Nations, which was established in 1945 and began operating in 1946. The first ever case was presented by the United Kingdom against Albania in 1947. The court can entertain two types of cases: the first being disputes between states and the second being advisory opinions requested by other UN organs. Only states who are members of the UN and have accepted the court's jurisdiction can file cases in the ICJ. Although the court does not punish leaders, it can involve other UN bodies such as the security council as well as impose UN sanctions. Additionally, The court consists of 15 judges who must come from different countries, each elected by the UN and serving a 9 year term. These organs vote simultaneously but separately and their votes determine the final verdict, with the help of the presidents.

At AUSMUN'22, we will have 2 presidents, 4 counsels (advocates) - 2 of which are applicants and 2 are respondents, and several judges.

The procedure of the ICJ is as follows:

1. The motion to set the agenda is presented with voting procedures, in other words, the topic to begin discussing will be chosen.
2. After the agenda is set, each judge must take an oath.
3. The applicants, who have presented the case to the ICJ, must then make their opening statement.
  - Opening statements should include why they have brought this case to the ICJ as well as facts and evidence they are planning on presenting.
4. The respondents will then give their opening statements.
  - Opening statements must not provide detailed arguments as those will be addressed in the court session.
5. The judges may then question the advocates' opening speeches.
6. The advocates should then present their evidence with the applicants going first in the respondents from them.
  - Evidence may be witness testimonies, newspaper articles, multilateral or bilateral treaties, reports, resolutions, or anything that can help the counsels prove their arguments during trial.
7. The applicants and the respondents may yield their time to questions from judges or opposing counsels.
8. Finally, the judges will have a UN moderated caucus in which they can discuss the evidence and draft a verdict; they will then present this verdict to the counsels.

# Topic I: The Nagorno-Karabakh Conflict between Azerbaijan and Armenia

## Summary and History of the Issue

The conflict between Azerbaijan and Armenians goes back to the 18th century, where they fought over the region now referred to as Armenia and Azerbaijan-as it had incredible significance to both of them. However, the region was ruled by the Russian empire for most of the 19th century. After the empire fell, ethnic Armenians and Azerbaijanis formed the countries Armenia and Azerbaijan and they immediately fought over the Nagorno-Karabakh region. However, 3 years later, the USSR conquered the entire Caucasus, where they turned Armenia and Azerbaijan into republics called Armenian SSR and Azerbaijan SSR. Furthermore, as the Soviet Union saw increasing tensions in its constituent republics in the 1980s, Nagorno-Karabakh was voted to become part of Azerbaijan (A Summary of the Nagorno-Karabakh Conflict, 2021). To put it simply, Nagorno-Karabakh is part of Azerbaijan, but its population is majority Armenian. Until recently, negotiations mediated by international powers had failed to deliver a peace agreement that was effective.

Ethnic Armenians in the Nagorno-Karabakh frequently asked the Soviet Union to join the Armenian Republic but their requests were denied. There weren't signs of war until the Soviet Union began to loosen its grip. In the late 1980s, the Soviet Union announced a new policy, called glasnost, that gave its people more political freedoms. Consequently, Armenians in the Nagorno-Karabakh region started publicly demanding to go back to Armenia. That led to the ancient feuds between Azerbaijan and Armenia erupting.

In Armenia, people rallied for unification. While in Azerbaijan, people responded with counter-protests. Violence soon erupted in Nagorno-Karabakh. As the Soviet Union fell apart, Armenia and Azerbaijan declared independence, escalating the conflict into a war. About 20,000 people died. And over 1 million were forced to flee their homes in the region. The war continued for 3 more years until Armenia took the edge.

In 1994, both sides signed a ceasefire agreement which was brokered by Russia, freezing the conflict. Armenia occupied several pieces of Azerbaijan, as well as Nagorno-Karabakh, which was still legally recognized as part of Azerbaijan even though it had declared itself an autonomous region at the start of the war. This occupation displaced hundreds of thousands of Azerbaijanis from their homes. Meanwhile, Azerbaijan planned a comeback; from 2008 to 2019, it spent \$24 billion on its military which is six times more than Armenia did. All the while reiterating its claim to Nagorno-Karabakh. On the ground, both countries maintained a military presence along the front lines. In 2016, they fought a war that lasted 4 days. Although this conflict is referred to as a frozen conflict, its recent history shows otherwise. It was a smouldering conflict and it reignited when another country suddenly intervened.

# Topic I: The Nagorno-Karabakh Conflict between Azerbaijan and Armenia

In July 2020, when skirmishes broke out in Nagorno-Karabakh, Turkey saw an opportunity and directed its support behind Azerbaijan, whose majority Azeri population is a Turkic ethnic group. Turkey's supply of weapons to Azerbaijan dramatically surged. Which included advanced drones. With Turkish support, Azerbaijan launched the first of its most recent attacks and, in just over a week, soldiers managed to push their way into at least 20 kilometers of Armenian-held territory. A few weeks later, they advanced further into Nagorno-Karabakh and approached the Armenian border. Armenia fought back but was nearly defenceless against Azerbaijan's deadly drones. Then, on November 8, 2021, Azerbaijan secured its greatest victory; It captured the historic city of Shusha, just 15 kilometers from Stepanakert, the capital city. That's when Armenia agreed to surrender. Which led to the ceasefire agreement that dramatically ended the war. This event completely reshaped who controls Nagorno-Karabakh; Azerbaijan will keep what is captured from the Armenian land.

Russia didn't intervene in the war but brokered the ceasefire which called for 2,000 of its troops to serve there as peacekeepers. Turkey also gained a foothold by this time. The deal calls for the construction of a road on the borders of Armenia, which would give Turkey access to Azerbaijan. Furthermore, in agreement with Russia, Turkey decided to send its own peacekeeping troops to the region. So, while Azerbaijan was celebrating and Turkey and Russia won strategic rewards, Armenia was in turmoil. After the deal was announced, mobs stormed government buildings in the capital of Armenia and called for the removal of the Prime Minister. In Nagorno-Karabakh, ethnic Armenians in newly captured areas were forced out. So, Azeris who fled during the previous war could make their way back. Ultimately, the ceasefire agreement that was brokered by Russia does nothing to end the hostility between the two countries.

# Topic I: The Nagorno-Karabakh Conflict between Azerbaijan and Armenia

## Presenting the Case to the ICJ (2021)

In September 2021, after the ceasefire agreements, Armenia filed a case against Azerbaijan in the ICJ regarding Azerbaijan's violations of the International Convention on the Elimination of All Forms of Racial Discrimination ("CERD" or "Convention"), where it claimed that Azerbaijan is discriminating against ethnic Armenians. Therefore, this case is an ongoing case.

## Questions and Suggestions for Further Research

1. What effect did Turkey and Russia's involvement have on this case?
2. Which parts of the International Convention on the Elimination of All Forms of Racial Discrimination would Armenia claim that Azerbaijan violated?
3. What possible motives could Azerbaijan have for taking over Nagorno-Karabakh?
4. What effect will a verdict by the ICJ have on this case?
5. Look into other countries' involvement in this case.

## Topic II: Iranian Assets and Disputes based on the Treaty of Amity, Economic Relations and Consular Rights (U.S. vs Iran)

### Summary and History of the Issue

The feud between the United States and Iran has a long history that dates to the beginning of the 1900s when oil wealth in Iran was monitored by foreign countries. In 1901, the British government encouraged William D'Arcy, a known British businessman, to invest in Iran's oil sector. Britain made a deal between William D'Arcy and the Shah (title of the kings of Iran) of Iran at the time Mozzafar Al-din. This deal allowed Darcy a 60-year concession to transport, prospect and sell petroleum, natural gas, and natural minerals in more than half of Iran. In this deal, the Shah was given \$20,000 in cash and \$20,000 in shares while the Iranian people only received 16% of the profits. This deal setback Iran in its ability to benefit from its own natural resources.

After a large oil reserve was discovered in Southwest Iran, Britain immediately took over and founded the British Petroleum Company (BP) in 1909. Iranian oil remained under British control for the next 50 years to come. However, this was challenged with the rise to power of Mohammed Mossadegh, Iranian politician and later prime minister, who believed that Iranian oil should be nationalized and was against British control. In 1951, Iranian Prime Minister Haj Ali Razmara was assassinated by a supporter of oil nationalization, which led to the passing of the law to nationalize oil in Iran. Approved by the Majlis (the national legislative body of Iran) as well as the parliament on 30 April 1951, this law was known as the 'Nine Point Law' as it included nine articles. This led to the weakening of the Shah Mohammed Reza's power after WW2 as the voices of nationalists in parliament rose. Shortly after, nationalists nominated Mohammed Mossadegh as their new prime minister.

Nationalizing the oil in Iran would impact Britain greatly. They decided to bring forth the case to the International Court of Justice in July 1952 by demanding the placement of embargoes on Iran's oil industry, in an attempt to defeat Mossadegh's power. However, Mossadegh was not willing to give up the nationalization of Iranian oil. The issue between Iran and the US stems from the built-up tension between Iran and Britain and has resulted in a dispute over Iran's natural resources.

## Topic II: Iranian Assets and Disputes based on the Treaty of Amity, Economic Relations and Consular Rights (U.S. vs Iran)

### U.S. Involvement

After a failed attempt by Britain to defeat Mossadegh, they reached out to the U.S for assistance in arranging a coup. This was initially rejected by the president then, Harry Truman however, Britain was able to convince Dwight Eisenhower who was the president at the time, claiming that Mossadegh had communist intentions. Britain and the US then relied on the pro-Shah supporters who took to the streets to protest against Mossadegh's regime. Through this orchestrated coup, Mossadegh surrendered and General Fazollah Zahedi became the prime minister, restoring the pro-western ways of Shah Mohammed Reza. This led to the downfall of the first democratically elected government in Iran, transforming them from a constitutional monarchy to a democracy into a dictatorship and causing present-day issues between the US and Iran.

The Treaty of Amity, Economic Relations, and Consular Rights was signed two years after the coup, in 1955. The treaty consists of articles that emphasize important aspects of maintaining a friendship between the US and Iran, some of which involve diplomatic affairs, and protection of property and imports and exports between the two countries. During this time Iran wanted to attract foreign investors, and the treaty is still valid under international law. In June of 1957, the treaty came into action and has served as the legal framework for bilateral relations between Iran and the US (Kashani, 2018). By 1968, the Nuclear Non-Proliferation Treaty was signed by Iran, permitting a civil nuclear program in exchange for a commitment against obtaining nuclear warfare (Staff, 2020). One year later, the revolution in Iran forced the US-backed Shah, Mohammed Reza Pahlavi, to flee and by April of 1980, the U.S cut diplomatic ties with Iran due to the hostage crisis that took place at the American Embassy in Tehran when students held the staff hostage. By 1984, the U.S listed Iran as a state sponsor of terrorism.

The US-Iran relationship deteriorated further when the U.S. first sanctioned Iran and all Iranian assets in the U.S were frozen. Afterward, in 1988 the US shot down an Iranian passenger plane, which they claimed to be an accident. Under George Bush's administration, Iran was accused of developing an extensive nuclear program and was described to be part of an "axis of evil" by President Bush. As a result, intensified sanctions were imposed on Iran by both the US and the UN. After the first round of sanctions against Iran resumed, it reignited an era of hostility between the two countries and the actions carried out by both countries were counted as violations of the treaty of amity. The Treaty of Amity continued to exist despite these tensions and conflicts over the last four decades.

## Topic II: Iranian Assets and Disputes based on the Treaty of Amity, Economic Relations and Consular Rights (U.S. vs Iran)

### Presenting the Case to the ICJ

The U.S was the first to go to the International Court of Justice while Iran was hesitant to do so after the 1979 revolution in order to avoid indications of their wanting to renew relations with the U.S. After the hostage situation at the US embassy, the U.S went to the ICJ and accused Iran of violating Article II, Clause 4 of the Treaty of Amity, which states that “Nationals of either High Contracting Party shall receive the most constant protection and security within the territories of the other High Contracting Party.” Since then, there have been many hostile actions by both countries which violate the Treaty.

The Treaty allows both countries to legally challenge one another based on the Treaty’s foundation of “friendly relations.” It is an unusual situation in the history of international law because two countries that have cut political ties and taken action against each other for over four decades still have a living Treaty of Amity in place. Under the Trump administration, the US unilaterally withdrew from the Iran nuclear deal, and reimposed nuclear sanctions on Iran.

The basis of Iran’s current case is that the reimposition of nuclear sanctions is in violation of the treaty. Therefore, justifying any potential aggression from their side. The US claims that the reimposition of nuclear sanctions is outside the jurisdiction of the ICJ and is valid due to “Iran’s failure to adhere to its nuclear non-proliferation obligations.” Which is also a violation of the treaty’s Non-Proliferation of Nuclear Weapons agreement (United Nations Office of Disarmament Affairs, 1970). In 2018, Secretary of State at the time, Mike Pompeo stated that the U.S plans to terminate the treaty of amity and said it should have been terminated 39 years ago considering the constant aggression and tension between Iran and the U.S that has existed since it was signed. An article by Morello (2018) states that the United States tearing up the treaty was a decision made earlier Wednesday in the International Court of Justice, which ordered the Trump administration to lift some sanctions on Iran.

After the treaty’s termination, and despite the ICJ ruling, recent developments have further exacerbated tensions between the two nations. . The most notable examples are the assassination of Qasem Soleimani and the missile attacks against the US embassy in Iraq by Iran-backed militias.

### Questions and Suggestions for Further Research

1. Should the U.S have gotten involved in this case?
2. What is the effect of the 1953 coup on Iran today?
3. What kind of evidence should be considered in this case?
4. The 2019 Luxembourg ruling in regard to frozen Iranian Assets




# References

- AZERBAIJAN Seven Years of Conflict in Nagorno-Karabakh Human Rights Watch/Helsinki. (n.d.). [https://www.hrw.org/reports/AZER%20Conflict%20in%20N-K%20Dec94\\_0.pdf](https://www.hrw.org/reports/AZER%20Conflict%20in%20N-K%20Dec94_0.pdf)
- Aksunger.(2021). ICJ starts hearing in Azerbaijan case against Armenia for racial discrimination. Aa.com.tr. <https://www.aa.com.tr/en/europe/icj-starts-hearing-in-azerbaijan-case-against-armenia-for-racial-discrimination/2395822>
- BBC News. (2020, January 6). US-Iran relations: A brief history. Retrieved November 9, 2021, from <https://www.bbc.com/news/world-middle-east-24316661>
- Deutsche Welle (www.dw.com. (2021). Armenia and Azerbaijan face off in UN court over ethnic discrimination case | DW | 14.10.2021. DW.COM. <https://www.dw.com/en/armenia-and-azerbaijan-face-off-in-un-court-over-ethnic-discrimination-case/a-59507228>
- Gasiorowski, M. J. (1987). The 1953 Coup D'Etat in Iran. International Journal of Middle East Studies, 19(3), 261-286. <https://doi.org/10.1017/s0020743800056737>
- Government of the United States of America. (1995). Treaty of Amity, Economic Relations and Consular Rights. <https://www.state.gov/wp-content/uploads/2019/05/Treaty-of-Amity-Economic-Relations-and-Consular-Rights-between-the-United-States-of-America-and-Iran-Aug.-15-1955.pdf>
- Government of the United States of America. (2019). ALLEGED VIOLATIONS OF THE 1955 TREATY OF AMITY, ECONOMIC RELATIONS, AND CONSULAR RELATIONS. <https://www.icj-cij.org/public/files/case-related/175/175-20210203-PRE-01-00-EN.pdf>
- International Court of Justice. (n.d.). Latest developments | Alleged Violations of the 1955 Treaty of Amity, Economic Relations, and Consular Rights (Islamic Republic of Iran v. United States of America) | International Court of Justice. Retrieved November 9, 2021, from <https://www.icj-cij.org/en/case/175>
- INTERNATIONAL COURT OF JUSTICE APPLICATION INSTITUTING PROCEEDINGS AND REQUEST FOR PROVISIONAL MEASURES REPUBLIC OF ARMENIA v. REPUBLIC OF AZERBAIJAN Volume I. (2021). <https://www.icj-cij.org/public/files/case-related/180/180-20210916-APP-01-00-EN.pdf>
- Kashani, F. (2018, October 3). What Is the 1955 Treaty of Amity with Iran? The National Interest. Retrieved November 9, 2021, from <https://nationalinterest.org/blog/middle-east-watch/what-1955-treaty-amity-iran-3253>



# References

- 
- Morello, C. (2018, October 3). U.S. terminates 1955 treaty with Iran, calling it an 'absolute absurdity.' Washington Post. Retrieved November 9, 2021, from [https://www.washingtonpost.com/world/national-security/us-terminates-1955-treaty-with-iran-calling-it-an-absolute-absurdity/2018/10/03/839b39a6-3bcf-42b1-a2d5-04bfe1c5f660\\_story.html](https://www.washingtonpost.com/world/national-security/us-terminates-1955-treaty-with-iran-calling-it-an-absolute-absurdity/2018/10/03/839b39a6-3bcf-42b1-a2d5-04bfe1c5f660_story.html)
- Nagorno-Karabakh | History, Map, & Conflict | Britannica. (2021). In Encyclopædia Britannica. <https://www.britannica.com/place/Nagorno-Karabakh>
- Staff, R. (2020, January 3). Timeline: U.S.-Iran relations from 1953 coup to 2020 commander killing. U.S. Retrieved November 9, 2021, from <https://www.reuters.com/article/us-iraq-security-blast-relations-timelin-idUSKBN1Z21R8>
- United Nations Office of Disarmament Affairs. (1970). Treaty on the Non-Proliferation of Nuclear Weapons (NPT). <https://www.un.org/disarmament/wmd/nuclear/npt/text>
- Vox. (2020). The Armenia and Azerbaijan war, explained [YouTube Video]. In YouTube. <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=YU2v38hRRbg>

AUSMUN 2022



MMXXII

# Background Guide

## 15th Annual AUSMUN



**United Nations Human Rights Council  
(UNHRC)**

# Welcome Letter from the Director of Research

Greetings fellow delegates,

It's a pleasure to see you attending the American University of Sharjah's 2022 Model United Nations Convention (AUSMUN 2022). As the age-old adage goes, "with great power comes great responsibility," as delegates of nations at the world's largest international forum, you have a heightened degree of power and responsibility. Not only do you have a say in shaping solutions for the world, and bringing glory to your country, but also the pressure of ensuring that those solutions are pragmatic, feasible, and effective in solving the issues you have set to resolve. Not only do you have a space at the international platform, but also the responsibility to ensure that you set an apt example of your nation for the world to see.

With that being said, I wish you all the best for your preparations and I am really excited to see what your wonderful minds and enthusiastic selves come up with in the committee rooms. Finally, also remember that your responsibilities include having fun and making the best of your time at AUSMUN 2022!

Best Regards,  
Mohammad Amaan Siddiqui  
Director of Research - AUSMUN 2022

# MUN

## Welcome Letter from the Dais



Dear UNHRC delegates,

It is our pleasure to welcome you to our committee. To start off, We understand that delegates possess varying skill levels, and that debate may be taxing for some of you. We would like all of you to know that it is our utmost priority to ensure that you all have an entertaining, informative, and nurturing environment to debate. Our goal is for everyone in our committee to leave AUSMUN having learned, improved, or mastered a skill as well as having created a special memory that you will keep for the rest of your MUN careers. All we ask from you is to try your absolute best. Even if your best is a single speech, it is important for you to try your best. Moreover, it is quintessential to keep in mind that a committee's success depends on how well its delegates interact, communicate, and cooperate. When debating, you must think of yourselves as fulfilling not only the responsibility towards yourselves as delegations, but also the responsibility towards your fellow delegates for the greater good of the committee. Keeping that in mind, we expect you all to come to the committee well-versed in the topics at hand in order to not impede on the flow of the debate and committee overall. Respect and courtesy towards each other is highly expected from every one of you, too. Let us all work hand-in-hand to create an enthralling and momentous MUN experience for all of our committee members. Feel free to contact us on: [unhrcausmun2022@gmail.com](mailto:unhrcausmun2022@gmail.com)

Best Regards,

Lina Eldessouky, Sarah Al-Dulaimi, and Ziyad Hamed, Chairs  
Hana Moataz Elsergani, Research Assistant

# MUN

## Overview of the Committee

### History

In 1946, the United Nations (UN) created the Commission on Human Rights (CHR), which is made up of member countries, to promote international human rights. Moreover, because its members had a history of perpetrating crimes against human rights, the CHR was frequently accused of being a dreadful “jury.” To address this issue, in 2006, the CHR was abolished and replaced with the Human Rights Council, a new organization with amended membership standards (Chilton & Vilela, 2016). The Human Rights Council was established as part of a former Secretary-General Kofi Annan’s overall UN reform initiative, articulated in his 2005 report: ‘In Larger Freedom: Towards Development, Security, and Human Rights for All’ (Universal Rights Group, 2016). Furthermore, the three “pillars” on which the UN’s efforts have to be based are human rights, monetary and social development, and peace and security.

### Structure and Function

Human Rights Watch has been seeking to improve its abilities to promote and protect human rights across the world since its creation in 2006, as well as to be more sensitive to the needs of victims of human rights violations (Human Rights Watch, 2014). Indeed the Human Rights Council aims to raise awareness about the Council’s operations, keep its members responsible for their acts, and promote compliance with the Council’s goal of resolving “situations of human rights breaches, particularly, grave and systemic violations” across the globe (Human Rights Watch, 2014). Therefore, the United Nations Human Rights Council has been defined as an intergovernmental organization that is responsible for the promotion and maintenance of human rights worldwide, as well as investigating and making recommendations on human rights violations. In addition, it has the opportunity to assess any contemporary human rights issues and situations that require its attention.

Members of the Human Rights Council created a set of specific processes that are maintained (Blanchfield & Weber, 2020). For instance, special rapporteurs with national mandates can conduct investigations and provide advice on human rights issues in specific countries such as Cambodia, North Korea, and Sudan. Moreover, special rapporteurs with thematic mandates look into major global human rights issues including arbitrary detention, the right to food, and the rights of persons with disabilities. Additionally, the Council has a complaint procedure in place for people or groups to report human rights infractions in a confidential setting.

Furthermore, according to Blanchfield and Weber (2020), the Council has 47 members, including 13 from Africa, 13 from Asia, 6 from Eastern Europe, 8 from Latin America and the Caribbean, and 7 from Western Europe and other countries. Members are chosen for three years and may not serve on the Council for more than two terms in a row. Moreover, the Council is based in Geneva, Switzerland, and meets three or more times per year for a total of ten weeks. At the request of any Council member and with the approval of one-third of the Council membership, it has the ability to hold sessions on specific human rights circumstances or concerns. Moreover, the Council has had 43 regular sessions and 28 specific sessions since 2006 (Blanchfield & Weber 2020).



# Overview of the Committee

In addition to that, according to Blanchfield and Weber (2020) the election of four vice presidents to represent the Council's regional divisions is presided over by the Council president. The Council bureau, composed of the president and vice presidents, is in charge of all Council procedural and organizational problems. Members elect a president from among the bureau members for a one-year term.

As for elections, all members of the United Nations are eligible to run for a seat on the Council. Moreover, the countries are nominated by regional groupings and chosen by secret ballot by the General Assembly, by the necessary absolute majority. Moreover, with a two-thirds decision of the members present, the General Assembly can suspend a Council member for gross and systematic abuses of human rights. The most recent election took place in October 2020, with the next one set for late 2021 (Blanchfield & Weber, 2020).

Lastly, an important element within the establishment of the new HRC is the implementation of the Universal Periodic Review (UPR) (Spohr, 2010). The Universal Periodic Review (UPR) is a UN system that permits all UN Member States to assess each other's human rights records (U.S Department of State, n.d.). Simultaneously, each state under evaluation is given the opportunity to report on human rights conditions inside its borders, including actions taken in response to concerns voiced by other states (U.S Department of State, n.d.)

## Substantive Voting

Each member of the UNHRC shall have one vote. Decisions of the Conference shall be made by a majority of the representatives of States participating in the Conference present and voting. Representatives who abstain from voting shall be considered as not voting. If two or more proposals relate to the same question, the Conference shall, unless it decides otherwise, vote on the proposals in the order in which they have been submitted. The Conference may, after each vote on a proposal, decide whether to vote on the next proposals.

When an amendment is moved to a proposal, the amendment shall be voted on first. When two or more amendments are moved to a proposal, the Conference shall first vote on the amendment further removed in substance from the original proposal and then on the amendment next furthest removed therefrom, and so on, until all the amendments have been put to the vote. If one or more amendments are adopted, the amended proposal shall then be voted upon. A motion is considered an amendment to a proposal if it merely adds to, deletes, or revises any part of that proposal. The Conference may, at the request of the representative of a State participating in the Conference, decide to put to the vote separately the various parts of a proposal or a resolution. In such case the text resulting from the various votes shall be put to the vote as a whole. When the President has announced that the voting has begun, it may not be interrupted except on a point of order in connection with the actual conduct of the voting. Representatives of States participating in the Conference may explain their votes either before or after the voting. All elections shall be held by secret ballot unless otherwise decided by the Conference (General Assembly, 1951)

## Funding

According to Human Rights Watch (2016), almost two-thirds of the money raised by the UN Human Rights comes from voluntary donations from member states and other sources. The UN's normal budget will fund the rest. The UN's regular budget is paid by "assessed contributions" from each Member State, as agreed by the General Assembly.



# Topic I: Abating global racial violence

## Summary and History of the Issue

Racially motivated violence, or racism overall, seems to have originated within the last 400 years, but some argue that it has its roots in Graeco-Roman times (Isaac, 2006). The term “race,” when it pertains to humans, does not have any biological significance. Social scientists see it as a concept or construct created by humans in order to categorize members of the human species (Clair & Dennis, 2015). Throughout the Common Era, there have been countless examples of racial prejudice being exercised: from the time of the various European conquests, to the Atlantic slave trade, all the way down to the 21st century where most people are beginning to see just how deeply rooted racial prejudice is in the world’s various socio-economic and political environments.

Racism exists as a justification for the oppression and subjugation of a certain group of human beings at the hands of another group of human beings. It is often the case that the oppressors see themselves as superior to the oppressed due to physical or cultural characteristics such as skin color, where a person was born, etc. (Clair & Dennis, 2015). A majority of the examples of “racial superiority” seen throughout history show that Europeans are usually the ones oppressing non-white people (Lange et al., 2006). However, racial prejudice is obviously not exclusive to a single group of people. In addition to skin color, racial violence is also motivated by differences in ethnic and religious backgrounds. It is quintessential, especially in the status quo, to understand that racism is not confined to prejudice based on skin color because many of the 20th and 21st-century conflicts, campaigns, power struggles, and social issues employ prejudice based on differences in nationality, ethnicity\*, and religion. Examples of such include various foreign interventions by Western powers, religious discrimination, ethnic cleansing, and institutional racism\*\*.

\*The fact or state of belonging to a social group that has a common national or cultural tradition

\*\* Discrimination or unequal treatment on the basis of membership of a particular ethnic group (typically one that is a minority or marginalized), arising from systems, structures, or expectations that have become established within an institution or organization.



# Topic I: Abating global racial violence



## Key Issues

### Religious Discrimination

The United States Equal Employment Opportunity Commission defines religious discrimination as “Religious discrimination involves treating a person unfavorably because of his or her religious beliefs.” This definition does not only pertain to Islam, Christianity, or Judaism; it applies to other non-Abrahamic faiths as well. There have been numerous occurrences of religious conflicts in modern history. Examples of such are the Holocaust, Yugoslav Wars, and the Buddhist Uprising of 1966 in Vietnam. More recently, the most notable and ongoing conflict based on religious discrimination is the disastrous War on Terror and the consequent rise of Islamophobia.

Islamophobia saw a sharp rise following the September 11th, 2001 attacks on the World Trade Center towers. This rise can be seen not only on the political stage but also on the societal stage. An EUMC (European Union Military Committee) report, which was a synthesis of several other reports consisting of 5 reports from each EU member state, was conducted rapidly after the 9/11 attacks. The reports kept a close eye on any possible developments pertaining to changes in attitude towards Muslims and/or reactions against them (Allen, 2004). The first 15 of these reports saw commissioning within only 24 hours of the attacks. The speed at which these reports were conducted hints towards the expectation of a negative reaction towards Muslims. The report concluded that “Muslims became indiscriminate victims of an upsurge of both verbal and physical attacks following the events of 11 September.”

Reactions towards Muslims included discriminatory acts such as the placing of seven pig heads on spikes outside of a mosque and the spraying of what was thought to be pigs’ blood on the outside and entrance (Allen, 2004). Moreover, Muslims also faced horrendous acts of violence across Europe. In Britain, an 18-year-old Muslim woman was beaten by a group of men with baseball bats because she identified as a Muslim. Other women donning the hijab were spat on and verbally abused. In Denmark, a Muslim woman was kicked out of a moving taxi. In Germany, Muslim women had their hijabs ripped off (Allen, 2004). These are just a few examples of the discriminatory outrage Muslims faced following 9/11.



# Topic I: Abating global racial violence

## Modern Slavery

Slavery is unfortunately still prevalent in our modern times. According to a 2017 report by the International Labor Organization, there were an estimated 40.3 million people trapped in modern slavery in 2016. This new form of slavery may go undetected by the public because it has been cunningly rephrased under different names. Modern slavery is usually referred to as an umbrella term under which there are numerous ways that slavery manifests itself in our world today (International Labor Organization, 2017). These various forms include but are not limited to: sex trafficking, bonded labor, domestic servitude, and forced labor (U.S Department of State, 2020). These forms relate to this topic as racial violence is often used to coerce victims into modern slavery and restrict them from exiting (UNODC, 2009). A prominent example of modern slavery is the Libyan Slave Trade which combines many forms of modern slavery.

The Libyan Slave Trade is a recently exposed crime against humanity that received global attention in 2017. This issue is a branch of the even larger and more catastrophic crisis of Black African migrants treading treacherous waters in order to reach Italy and further parts of Europe (Mafu, 2019), a crisis that has resulted in the deaths of hundreds of thousands of Africans (Mafu, 2019). Italy has since attempted to lessen the number of immigrants by supplying Libyan authorities with finances and training, but it seems that these resources have been grossly misallocated. Farmers in Southern Italy have also taken advantage of the crisis to profit from the influx of cheap labor (Mafu, 2019).

The slave trade involves Black Africans inhumanely detained in Libya as they migrate to flee from violence and economic struggles namely in Sub-Saharan Africa. They see Libya as the path to Europe, but as the migrants are smuggled across borders, they are instead imprisoned by Libyan officials and militias. The detainees are then placed in detention centers with extremely poor living conditions. In addition, these detention centers have become the trading grounds for the purchase of migrants (Sherlock & Al-Arian, 2018).

According to Sherlock & Al-Arian (2018), a former inmate named “Boubaker Nassou” describes the centers as “slave markets” and “prison[s] where they sell people.” Libyans would come to these centers and attempt to negotiate with the guards to buy an inmate; some of the reported prices would go from \$150 to \$350 (Sherlock & Al-Arian, 2018). Buyers of inmates from these prisons would exploit them for labor. The labor performed by the inmates was considered as repayment for the price paid for their release. In addition, buyers would sometimes sell the inmates to other detention centers for a profit. Black African migrants are a commodity, and actions perpetrated against them are examples of human rights violations.. In the same article, another former detainee named Mohammed says, “If you’re not Libyan they don’t think you’re human. You’re an animal in their eyes.” What happens within the walls of Libyan detention centers is nothing short of modern-day slavery, and is a scarily accurate example of the adage “History repeats itself.”

# Topic I: Abating global racial violence

## Genocides and Ethnic Cleansing

According to Bell-Fialkoff (1993) ethnic cleansing refers to “the expulsion of an ‘undesirable’ population from a given territory due to religious or ethnic discrimination, political, strategic or ideological considerations, or a combination of these” (p. 110). In other words, it is the process of homogenizing a certain territory’s ethnic composition. Furthermore, Ethnic cleansing entails the expulsion of a small number of people from a certain region, followed by the resettling of majority group members in the minorities’ abandoned houses and property. In sum, ethnic cleansing is a program of ethnic displacement and relocation that can be carried out in a violent or nonviolent manner. All of these efforts are intended to create ethno-territorial unity. As a result of ethnic cleansing, many people have developed depression and other types of psychological distress (Boyle, 2017).

Genocides, on the other hand, have been defined by The United Nations as “with the intent to destroy an ethnic, national, racial or religious group” (Quran, 2017, para 6). They categorize genocide as acts of inflicting physical or mental injury, and deliberately imposing living circumstances that are designed to cause the groups physical demise in whole or in part. Moreover, Quran (2017) mentions that to be considered genocide, the activities must be carried out with the intention of wiping out an entire group of people.

An example of both a genocide and act of ethnic cleansing would be the Uyghur Muslim genocide that is occurring in China. According to Clarke (2013), China is frequently described as “a culturally homogeneous nation-state” (p. 110 as cited in Finnegan, 2020), with the Han-Chinese ethnic minority acting as the majority. In reality, China is home to a variety of ethnic minorities, many of whom live in territories that were added to China during the rise of the Qing Empire in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries (Finnegan, 2020). Of the ethnic minorities in China, the Uyghur community has attracted a lot of attention in recent years on the assumption that they are terrorists and extremists (Finnegan, 2020). Furthermore, the Xinjiang Uyghur Autonomous Region, properly known as Xinjiang, is home to about 11 million Uyghurs (Fifield, 2019).

At the start of 2018, China has imprisoned over 1 million Uyghurs and other Muslim minorities in hundreds of internment camps in Xinjiang, according to a United Nations human-rights panel. Since then, satellite photography has revealed that the camp network has expanded (Shepp, 2021). Survivors claim that captives were forced to shout slogans in support of President Xi Jinping (Shepp, 2021). According to Shepp (2021), the Uyghurs have been arbitrarily imprisoned and treated in ways that are difficult to comprehend. Torture, such as waterboarding and forms of sexual abuse, is used against them, for example. They are compelled to reject Islam, eat pork, and consume alcohol, and they are constantly monitored to ensure that they do not pray. Detainees are frequently not charged with a crime and have no legal recourse to challenge their imprisonment. In addition to that, because they are forbidden from interacting with their family, many detainees simply vanish. China has pressured other countries to deport Uyghurs back to China who have fled the country and sought refuge abroad; they usually vanish once they return. Meanwhile, across Xinjiang, cultural and religious landmarks are being desecrated at an alarming rate. Despite the government’s official tally of 24,000 mosques in the region, according to research published last year by the Australian Strategic Policy Institute, less than 15,000 remain standing, and more than half of those that do have been damaged (Shepp, 2019). Furthermore, about half of the region’s cultural heritage monuments, including ancient pilgrimage sites, have been damaged or destroyed (Shepp, 2021). In addition, according to the interviews and statistics, the state routinely conducts pregnancy tests on minority women and encourages them to use intrauterine devices, sterilization, and even abortion. Xinjiang has seen a substantial surge in the use of IUDs and sterilization, despite the fact that the country as a whole has seen a decline in both those strategies (The Associated Press, 2020).



# Topic I: Abating global racial violence

## The Exploitation of Migrant Workers

A migrant worker is defined in the International Labour Organization (ILO) instruments as a person who migrates (or has migrated) from one country to another with the intention of being employed other than on his/her own account, and includes anyone who is regularly admitted as a migrant for employment (Simon et al, 2015). However, some migrant workers are exploited in specific countries. For instance, migrants are forced to work for little or no pay, frequently under threat of penalty, in conditions known as labor exploitation. There are several ways to compel someone to do something, including: threats of exposure to immigration officials, use of violence or intimidation, accumulated debt, and retention of identity papers (Stop the Traffik, 2021). Moreover, Mucci et al. (2019) have shown that depressive symptoms, anxiety, and substance misuse are the main developing disorders that are shown in migrant workers. This leads to poor living circumstances, which are exacerbated by social exclusion and arduous labor. In reality, migrant workers are frequently subjected to verbal or physical abuse, and they are frequently engaged in hazardous, harmful employment.

An example of migrant exploitation would be the kafala System, which is mostly seen in Middle Eastern countries. The Kafala System is when International workers are linked to their local sponsor, or kafeel, who is usually their employer, through the sponsorship system. This system has been endorsed by Bahrain, Kuwait, Oman, Qatar, Saudi Arabia, the United Arab Emirates, as well as Jordan and Lebanon (Robinson, 2021). The state gives sponsorship licenses to local individuals or businesses to hire foreign immigrants, with the exception of Bahrain, where the worker's sponsor is a government agency rather than the employer. The sponsor pays for travel and lodging, which are normally dorm-style facilities or, in the case of domestic staff, at the sponsor's home. Rather than recruiting people directly, sponsors can use private recruitment agencies (PDF) in the countries of origin to find workers and aid with their immigration into the host country (Robinson, 2021).

Global anti-racism demonstrations triggered calls for Arab nations to abolish this “exploitative” sponsorship system for migrant laborers, which has been compared to contemporary slavery (Barkawi, 2020). Around 23 million migrants, largely from poor African and Asian nations, labor in the Arab world under the system of Kafala. Moreover, according to Barkawi (2020) those who support demonstrators calling for an end to racism in the United States and abroad, according to labor rights activists in the area, should look closer to home, where foreign workers endure exploitation and abuse under Kafala. Moreover, human rights groups and organizations have also criticized the Kafala system for granting employers unrestricted discretion, allowing for an ongoing stream of human rights crimes (Hall, 2018). Many migrant workers' working conditions, for example, are in flagrant violation of “fair labor” laws, and sponsors have the authority to revoke or suspend employees' passports and documents, as well as levy fines, for any reason they see fit. Workers who are underpaid, overworked, or abused may be imprisoned by their ‘madams’ or ‘masters’ in a residence or at a workstation (Hall, 2018). Passports, visas, and phones are regularly confiscated, and domestic workers are confined to their homes (Robinson, 2021). Non-domestic workers are typically kept in overcrowded hostels, which have become more dangerous since the spread of the coronavirus. Workers in the dorms are at increased risk of contracting COVID-19, and many do not have adequate health care (Robinson, 2021). Furthermore, according to Robinson (2021) the economic crisis has made life considerably difficult for migrant domestic workers, which has been exacerbated by the COVID-19 outbreak. Many people have reported that during the lockdown, occurrences of abuse intensified, and that their employers decreased their salary – if they paid them at all (Human Rights Watch, 2020). Hundreds of workers have been stranded outside consulates or embassies since May, many without money, passports, or possessions, as well as return tickets for those who cannot afford expensive repatriation flights (Humans Rights Watch, 2020).



# Topic I: Abating global racial violence

## Previous Attempts to Resolve the Issue

### International Convention on the Elimination of All Forms of Racial Discrimination

The International Convention on the Elimination of All Forms of Racial Discrimination (ICEAFRD) is a UN treaty that was entered into force on the 4th of January, 1969. The ICEAFRD introduced precise definitions for racial discrimination and guidelines surrounding it. The document condemned all forms of discrimination and identified certain inalienable rights (OHCHR, 1965). In addition, the ICEAFRD implored all members of the convention to take the necessary actions in their respective countries to protect their people from discrimination and enforce the regulations that help prevent it. Moreover, the ICEAFRD also established the Committee on the Elimination of Racial Discrimination (CERD) as well as various infrastructure surrounding its leadership, membership, voting procedures, etc. Furthermore, the CERD requests reports from its member states on the measures they have taken to combat racial discrimination in legislative, judicial, administrative, and/or other affairs.

### European Commission against Racism and Intolerance

The European Commission against Racism and Intolerance (ECRI), is a commission consisting of independent and impartial members who work to protect people residing within the territories of the Council of Europe's member states from all types of racial discrimination. The ECRI officially came into action in 1994 and was built upon the foundation of respect for human rights. Its function is in fact similar to the CERD, wherein member states gather to discuss various reports, statistics, and solutions pertaining to antisemitism, discrimination, racism, religious intolerance, and xenophobia (Gachet, n.d).

# Topic I: Abating global racial violence

## Questions a Resolution Should Address

1. What have countries previously done to combat racism and what failures have they been subjected to?
2. What institutions did the countries comply with in order to fight racial violence?
3. What countries have worked together to ensure protection to the majority and minority of the population?
4. What psychological toll did racial violence have on the targeted groups, and what solutions did the countries uptake to solve this problem?
5. How did countries ensure that the solutions they have suggested will be applicable in the future?

## Recommended Sources for Further Research

- A. S. Narang. (2001). World Conference against Racism: Prospects and Challenges. *Economic and Political Weekly*, 36(27), 2495–2499. <http://www.jstor.org/stable/4410823>
- Bah, A. B. (2006). Racial Profiling and the War on Terror: Changing Trends and Perspectives. *Ethnic Studies Review*, 29(1), 76–100. <https://doi.org/10.1525/esr.2006.29.1.76>
- Barkawi, B. (2020, June 8). Race protests spark calls for Arab states to end “exploitative” migrant worker system. U.S. <https://www.reuters.com/article/us-mideast-workers-rights-trfn-idUSKBN23F2IY>
- Blee, K. M., DeMichele, M., Simi, P., & Latif, M. (2017). How Racial Violence Is Provoked and Channeled. *Socio*, 9, 257–276. <https://doi.org/10.4000/socio.3054>
- Fifield, A. (2019, July 30). China celebrates ‘very happy lives’ in Xinjiang, after detaining 1 million Uighurs. *Washington Post*. [https://www.washingtonpost.com/world/china-celebrates-very-happy-lives-in-xinjiang-after-detaining-a-million-uighurs/2019/07/30/0e07b12a-b280-11e9-acc8-1d847bacca73\\_story.html](https://www.washingtonpost.com/world/china-celebrates-very-happy-lives-in-xinjiang-after-detaining-a-million-uighurs/2019/07/30/0e07b12a-b280-11e9-acc8-1d847bacca73_story.html)
- Forms of Religious Discrimination | BrightHR. (2020, May 29). Forms of Religious Discrimination | BrightHR | BrightHR | Undefined. <https://www.brighthr.com/articles/equality-and-discrimination/religious-discrimination/forms-of-religious-discrimination/>
- How China is crushing the Uyghurs | The Economist. (2019, July 9). [Video]. YouTube. <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=GRBcP5Brffl>
- Quran, L. (2017, October 24). What’s the difference between genocide and ethnic cleansing? PBS NewsHour. <https://www.pbs.org/newshour/world/whats-the-difference-between-genocide-and-ethnic-cleansing>
- Universal Periodic Review. (2021, March 17). United States Department of State. <https://www.state.gov/universal-periodic-review>
- What Is Ethnic Cleansing? | NowThis World. (2018, November 8). [Video]. YouTube. <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=7xtNtrvwXXI>

# Topic II: Tackling the Issue of Honor Killings of Women

## Summary and History of the Issue

Honor killings are defined as, “acts of violence, usually murder, committed by male family members against female family members who are perceived to have brought dishonor upon the family” (Human Rights Watch, 2001). Perpetrators typically commit these acts against their female relatives for going against the norm of what their family deems as correct behavior for their family. Some of the main reasons for honor killings include refusing to marry a partner chosen for the female, marrying for love, having sexual relationships outside of marriage whether consensually or not. However, such acts are only relevant to female members in the family and not to males. Another reason that can be observed is seeking a divorce as it is seen as an act of shame, as society often blames women for the divorce as women are supposed to be seen as kind and forgiving and to stand by their husband regardless of the way he treats her. Indeed any of these acts are seen as acts of dishonor and are typically enough to trigger an attack.

Moreover, the communities do not only allow these acts to occur, but in some cases, they also encourage the family to commit harm to the female in question. To further elaborate, the male members of the family are ridiculed by their communities and ostracized for ‘allowing’ the females to act in a way that brings dishonors to the family. Thus, they will be seen as cowards for not getting rid of the shame brought upon them by their female family members.

In such communities, women are typically seen as properties of their families where their bodies and sexuality do not belong to them. Due to the nature of these acts, it can sometimes be difficult to quantify the number of honor killings that occur per year because in order to qualify as an honor killing there must be a clear intent to restore one’s family’s honor through this act. However, the UN estimates that around 5,000 women and girls are murdered in an honor killing per year with a high concentration in the Middle East and South Asia regions. The country with the highest rate of honor killings is widely considered to be Pakistan, where approximately 1,000 out of the 5,000 annual killings reported take place.

Despite the clear violation of human rights that these acts infringe upon, there are many reasons that they still occur in modern society.

### Lack of Education

There have been many debates regarding the role of education and literacy in eliminating honor killings. Many argue that individuals with a higher level of education do not consider killing as a way to restore their honor however due to the strong cultural and traditional beliefs some held no level of education would shake those beliefs. A study conducted in 2018 concluded that education is a strong tool in minimizing the rationalization of honor killings as a tool to control women. However, due to the prevailing lack of education in tribal and rural areas, the education provided could not change the minds of those subjects (Khan Bangash et al., 2018).

# Topic II: Tackling the Issue of Honor Killings of Women

## Lack of Laws that Protect Women from these Acts

In many countries, the laws to protect women and girls are either inadequate, unenforced, or nonexistent. In 2014, a pregnant woman was stoned by her family right outside the high court's building where many police officers were present but did nothing to stop the situation. The father later said that he felt no regret over his actions as his daughter had disgraced the family by marrying a man of her choice ("pakistan woman stoned", 2014). Despite the fact that in 2004 honor killings were outlawed in Pakistan there continue to be many similar cases like the one described above, as these crimes go unpunished. In another incident that took place in Denmark, Ghazala Khan a Danish woman of Pakistani descent was shot to death for marrying an Afghan husband after her family was made aware of the marriage. Before their marriage, Ghazala and her husband contacted the Danish police several times for help but were refused. Only after the act had been committed did the government take action, by sentencing all perpetrators in the first case of an honor killing in Denmark.

## Lack of Protection within Communities

Honor killings can be seen more prominently in collectivist societies where the needs of the family or clan come before the needs of the individual. Typically, in these patriarchal societies, men take control of the behavior of the woman in their family with regards to their social life. As an example, in Afghanistan, honor crimes remain very high along with many other forms of violence against women, and are increasing as attitudes fail to keep pace with economic and social changes. Finding safety is difficult as women fleeing their husbands or families may be imprisoned and returned to them and there is, again, a culture of impunity even more profound than that which exists in Pakistan. The male and surprisingly female members of these communities typically encourage this behavior or participate in it as bystanders, in the case of Ghazal Khan, while her and her husband were fleeing it was her aunt who informed her father of her whereabouts.



# Topic II: Tackling the Issue of Honor Killings of Women

## Key Issues

Honor killing originated in Rome where women were violated by their male relatives or family members with the sole justification of protecting the honor of the family (Elakkary et al., 2013). This archaic tradition is still being committed today and it goes beyond race and religion. There are many reasons that trigger violence against women across the world which is further discussed within the key issues.

### Role of Marriage in Honor Killings

Honor killings are acts of violence often perpetrated by male family members against female relatives who are seen to have brought the family disgrace. Individuals in a woman's family might attack her for a multitude of reasons, including refusal to get an arranged marriage, seeking a divorce — even from an abusive husband — or allegations of committing adultery. An attack might be triggered simply by the belief that a woman has acted in a certain way to “dishonor” her family. Honor murders, for example, might occasionally target people who choose boyfriends, lovers, or spouses from outside their family's ethnic and/or religious community. Girls and women are labeled as disgraceful and punished for a variety of reasons. Consider the case of a young woman who refused to marry the guy her family had chosen for her, a cousin. Instead, she picked a partner for herself and eloped with him. She was three months pregnant when she was beaten to death with bricks by a crowd of twenty individuals, including her father, siblings, and the cousin she had jilted (Selby, 2016). According to article 16 of the Universal Declaration of Human Rights, men, and women of full age, regardless of race, religion, or nationality, are free to marry whoever they want. The freedom to marry the partner of our choice is vital; nevertheless, in certain countries, women are prohibited from using this right since they are viewed as the personal property of a man. Women are viewed as a commodity that their fathers, husbands, and brothers possess and govern. Women are not supposed to express any sentiments or wants that are contradictory to their fathers, spouses, or brothers' preferences. Women have always been denied the right to pick their marital partners. The groom is traditionally chosen by the family's head of household, which is usually the father. The bride has no voice in the proceedings, and any rebellion of the procedure is frowned upon. In Islam, women who are successful in marrying the partners of their choosing are sometimes blackmailed by their fathers with claims of zina (unlawful sexual relations). The wali (the closest male adult relative) has responsibility and authority over marriage in Islamic law. The wali is usually the father, and if it can be proven that the father did not consent to the marriage, it will be considered invalid. If the marriage is invalid, any sexual relations between the man and the woman will be considered zina.

# Topic II: Tackling the Issue of Honor Killings of Women

## Honor Killings as a Result of Rape and Sexual Assault

Across many cultures, rape victims are blamed for bringing “shame” to her family. They are punished by being abused and sometimes get murdered by their own family members in the name of honor killing. In a report by BBC, “fathers will kill their own daughters” if it is discovered that they were raped (Harter, 2011). They claim by taking their “own daughters” lives, they are doing them a favor. Out of sheer desperation, women seek out places where they can get an abortion. So even though steps are taken to criminalize honor killing, some countries are reluctant and if a man were to be prosecuted for the killing, the defense focuses on the woman’s alleged behavior, and the crime against her is ignored, which explains why the annual murder rate is high. It is reported on the United Nations Population Fund that around 5000 women are killed for honor (Britannica, 2021).

## Honor Killings Due to a Lack of Societal Education

Education plays a role in developing our morals of what is right and wrong. It also plays a vital role in changing our perceptions. It should be noted that educated people are the ones to support the rights of women. Lack of education is correlated with a lack of respect for the equality of women. Some researchers claim that perpetrators of honor killings can sometimes lack education or belong to rural classes (Reimers, 2007). What that means is that the cases of honor killings are higher in regions where there is a lack of awareness and education. For instance, in areas such as the south of Punjab, Pakistan, the level of education is low and the reported cases of honor killings are high whereas in central Punjab due to media and a higher level of education, the reported cases are found to be low (Ali et al., 2020). This is because the media played a proactive role to combat and control the disturbing crime as it is finally forced into the light and in front of the concerned authorities. However, there is evidence that authorities in the subcontinent are handing out lighter sentences to perpetrators, sometimes even as low as a few months (Ali et al., 2020). The reasons for handing out lighter sentences could be due to reducing the overflow of prisons and bribery.

## Honor Killings Due to Religion or Culture

No religion gives an individual the right to take someone’s life. Considering Islam, it is mentioned in the Quran that whoever kills another human being intentionally will take their place in Hell (Government of Canada, Department of Justice, Electronic Communications, 2017). If a murder does occur, the murderer must either give blood money to the victim’s family or suffer the same fate as his or her victim. Honor-based crimes existed as cultural practices finding their roots in Roman civilization. The main point of mercilessly murdering women is associated with culture and not religion. It points more towards protecting the pride and honor of a family in a specific religion or culture. Yet, the male family members would justify their killing using religion and not culture. In fact, some Muslims would assert that in Islam, extramarital or relationships out of wedlock are forbidden which has been mentioned in their holy scripture. So, if two people are involved in a relationship and their families discover it, they use Islamic law to justify their killing even though as previously mentioned Islam does not support the killing of individuals. This is just one instance where religion is used to support their wrongdoings. However, people of different faiths may face similar fates.

# Topic II: Tackling the Issue of Honor Killings of Women

## Previous Attempts to Resolve the Issue

### The United Nations General Assembly's Third Committee

In November 2000 the third committee of the general assembly met to adopt two draft resolutions on crimes against women where the first draft was titled, "working towards the elimination of crimes against women committed in the name of honor" (United Nations, 2000). The delegation of Jordan proposed three amendments, two of those were adding the word "premeditated" before the word crimes and the delegates of Morocco and Pakistan supported these amendments. After a vote on these amendments, they were defeated by a record vote of 22 in favor to 80 against, with 24 abstentions. After some debate the draft resolution without any amendments was put up to vote and reached a record of 120 votes in favor to 0 against, with 25 abstentions. In the end a consensus could not be reached.

# Topic II: Tackling the Issue of Honor Killings of Women

## Questions a Resolution Should Address

1. What have countries previously done to eradicate the act of honor killings against women?
2. Why has this ancient practice prevailed to this modern age? What factors could have contributed to its continued practice?
3. What role does the concept of honor take on in collectivist societies and how does it influence the members of these communities?
4. What kind of impact would law radicalization have on societies where honor killings are seen as part of the cultural norms of the country?

## Recommended Sources for Further Research

- Cole, D. (2018, November 30). U.N. Report: 50,000 Women A Year Are Killed By Intimate Partners, Family Members. Retrieved from npr: <https://www.npr.org/sections/goatsandsofa/2018/11/30/671872574/u-n-report-50-000-women-a-year-are-killed-by-intimate-partners-family-members>
- United Nations. (2012). Report of the Special Rapporteur on violence against women, its causes and consequences, Rashida Manjoo\* .
- D'Lima, T., L. Solotaroff, J., & Pande, R. P. (2020). For the Sake of Family and Tradition: Honour Killings in India and Pakistan. *Sage Journals*, 22-39.
- Bulos, N. (2020). After woman's brutal killing by her father, Jordan asks at what price 'honor'? Retrieved from Los Angeles Times: <https://www.latimes.com/world-nation/story/2020-07-28/jordan-honor-killing-protests-violence-against-women>
- United Nations. (2003). So-called "honour crimes". Retrieved from <http://assembly.coe.int/nw/xml/XRef/X2H-Xref-ViewHTML.asp?FileID=10068&lang=EN>
- Hadi, A. (2020). 'Honor' Killings in Misogynistic Society: A Feminist Perspective. *Academic Journal of Interdisciplinary Studies*.
- Government of Canada . (n.d.). Preliminary Examination of so-called "Honour Killings" in Canada. Retrieved from Department of Justice: <https://www.justice.gc.ca/eng/rp-pr/cj-jp/fv-vf/hk-ch/p1.html>



# References

- Ali, S., Latif, A., & Zafar, Z. (2020). Socio-Cultural Determinants of Honor Killing in Pakistan. *Journal of Indian Studies*, 6(1), 25-40. [http://pu.edu.pk/images/journal/indianStudies/PDF/2\\_v6\\_1\\_20.pdf](http://pu.edu.pk/images/journal/indianStudies/PDF/2_v6_1_20.pdf)
- Dailey, J. Douglas, and Singh, Raghu N. (2016, August 3). honor killing. *Encyclopedia Britannica*. <https://www.britannica.com/topic/honor-killing>
- Elakkary, S., Franke, B., Shokri, D., Hartwig, S., Tsokos, M., & Püschel Klaus. (2014). Honor crimes: review and proposed definition. *Forensic Science, Medicine, and Pathology*, 10(1), 76-82. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s12024-013-9455-1>
- Harter, P. (2011, June 14). Libya rape victims “face honour killings.” *BBC News*. <https://www.bbc.com/news/world-africa-13760895>
- Hillary Mayell. (2002). *National Geographic News* Thousands of Women Killed for Family “Honor” <http://news.nationalgeographic.com/news/pf/15061734.html> (unl.edu)
- Human Rights Watch. (2001). *Integration of the human rights of women and the gender perspective: Violence Against Women and “Honor” Crimes*.
- KellyWurx. (2012). *Family Murder, Rape and Honor Killings [Video]*. YouTube. <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ADXjjkhqQbw>
- Lange et al., (2006). Colonialism and Development: A Comparative Analysis of Spanish and British Colonies. *American Journal of Sociology*, 111(5), 1412-1462. <https://doi.org/10.1086/499510>
- Magdalena Grzy. (2016). SAGE Publications. An explanation of honour related killings of women in Europe through Bourdieu’s concept of symbolic violence and masculine domination [https://core.ac.uk/display/80127645?utm\\_source=pdf&utm\\_medium=banner&utm\\_campaign=pdf-decoration-v1](https://core.ac.uk/display/80127645?utm_source=pdf&utm_medium=banner&utm_campaign=pdf-decoration-v1)
- Muazzam Nasrullah, Sobia Haqqi, Kristin J. Cummings, the epidemiological patterns of honour killing of women in Pakistan, *European Journal of Public Health*, Volume 19, Issue 2, April 2009, Pages 193-197, <https://doi.org/10.1093/eurpub/ckp021>
- Reimers, E. (2007). Representations of an honor killing: Intersections of discourses on culture, gender, equality, social class, and nationality. *Feminist Media Studies*, 7(3), 239-255. <https://doi.org/10.1080/14680770701477867>
- United Nations. (2000, November). Third committee adopts two draft resolutions on crimes against women -- urging elimination of ‘honour crimes’ and of all forms of violence. United Nations.
- Allen, C. (2004). Justifying Islamophobia: A Post-9/11 Consideration of the European Union and British Contexts. *American Journal of Islam and Society*, 21(3), 1-25. <https://doi.org/10.35632/ajis.v21i3.505>



# References

- BBC News. (2021, June 21). Who are the Uyghurs and why is China being accused of genocide? <https://www.bbc.com/news/world-asia-china-22278037>
- Bi, X., Yang, Y., Li, H., Wang, M., Zhang, W., & Deater-Deckard, K. (2018). Parenting Styles and Parent-Adolescent Relationships: The Mediating Roles of Behavioral Autonomy and Parental Authority. *Frontiers in Psychology*, 9. <https://doi.org/10.3389/fpsyg.2018.02187>
- Blee, K. M., DeMichele, M., Simi, P., & Latif, M. (2017). How Racial Violence Is Provoked and Channeled. *Socio*, 9, 257-276. <https://doi.org/10.4000/socio.3054>
- “Break Their Lineage, Break Their Roots.” (2021, April 20). Human Rights Watch. <https://www.hrw.org/report/2021/04/19/break-their-lineage-break-their-roots/chinas-crimes-against-humanity-targeting>
- Chilton, A. S., & Golan-Vilella, R. (2016). Did the Creation of the United Nations Human Rights Council Produce a Better “Jury”? *SSRN Electronic Journal*. Published. <https://doi.org/10.2139/ssrn.2860204>
- China cuts Uighur births with IUDs, abortion, sterilization. (2020, June 29). AP NEWS. <https://apnews.com/article/ap-top-news-international-news-weekend-reads-china-health-269b3de1af34e17c1941a514f78d764c>
- Clair, M., & Denis, J. S. (2015). *Sociology of Racism*. The International Encyclopedia of the Social and Behavioral Sciences. Published. [https://scholar.harvard.edu/files/matthewclair/files/sociology\\_of\\_racism\\_precopyediting.pdf](https://scholar.harvard.edu/files/matthewclair/files/sociology_of_racism_precopyediting.pdf)
- Cordell, K., Wolff, S., Cordell, K., & Wolff, S. (Eds.). (2016). *The Routledge Handbook of Ethnic Conflict. The Causes and Consequences of Ethnic Cleansing*. Published. <https://doi.org/10.4324/9781315720425>
- Forms of Religious Discrimination | BrightHR. (2020, May 29). Forms of Religious Discrimination | BrightHR | BrightHR | Undefined. <https://www.brighthr.com/articles/equality-and-discrimination/religious-discrimination/forms-of-religious-discrimination/>
- Gachet, I. (n.d.). *Combating Racism and Racial Discrimination in Europe*. United Nations. <https://www.un.org/en/chronicle/article/combating-racism-and-racial-discrimination-europe>
- Hall, L. (2018, August 22). ‘Modern-Day Slavery’ – The Kafala System. The Organization for World Peace. <https://theowp.org/reports/modern-day-slavery-the-kafala-system/>
- Hong, Y. R., & Park, J. S. (2012). Impact of attachment, temperament and parenting on human development. *Korean Journal of Pediatrics*, 55(12), 449. <https://doi.org/10.3345/kjp.2012.55.12.449>



# References

- How China is crushing the Uyghurs | The Economist. (2019, July 9). [Video]. YouTube. <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=GRBcP5Brffl>
- Human Rights Council | Human Rights Watch. (2021, September 17). Human Rights Watch. <https://www.hrw.org/topic/united-nations/human-rights-council>
- International Labor Organization. (2017, September). Global Estimates of Modern Slavery: Forced Labor and Forced Marriage. [https://www.ilo.org/wcmsp5/groups/public/---dgreports/--dcomm/documents/publication/wcms\\_575479.pdf](https://www.ilo.org/wcmsp5/groups/public/---dgreports/--dcomm/documents/publication/wcms_575479.pdf)
- Isaac, B. (2006). Proto-Racism in Graeco-Roman Antiquity. *World Archaeology*, 38(1), 32-47. <http://www.jstor.org/stable/40023593>
- Key Outcomes at the 48th Session of the UN Human Rights Council. (2021, October 13). United States Department of State. <https://www.state.gov/key-outcomes-at-the-48th-session-of-the-un-human-rights-council/>
- Lebanon: Abolish Kafala (Sponsorship) System. (2020, October 28). Human Rights Watch. <https://www.hrw.org/news/2020/07/27/lebanon-abolish-kafala-sponsorship-system>
- Let's Talk About Labour Exploitation ». (2021, September 3). STOP THE TRAFFIK. <https://www.stopthetraffik.org/lets-talk-labour-exploitation/>
- Maizland, L. (2021, March 1). China's Repression of Uyghurs in Xinjiang. Council on Foreign Relations. <https://www.cfr.org/backgrounder/chinas-repression-uyghurs-xinjiang>.
- Mucci, N., Traversini, V., Giorgi, G., Tommasi, E., de Sio, S., & Arcangeli, G. (2019). Migrant Workers and Psychological Health: A Systematic Review. *Sustainability*, 12(1), 120. <https://doi.org/10.3390/su12010120>
- Mafu, L. (2019). The Libyan/Trans-Mediterranean Slave Trade, the African Union, and the Failure of Human Morality. *SAGE Open*. <https://doi.org/10.1177/2158244019828849>
- Myra Mansoor Senior Correspondent at The Organization For World Peace Myra is a Senior Correspondent for the OWP and a student at McMaster University, currently studying Political Science with a Specialization in Global Citizenship. With a passion for delivering the truth and shedding light on issues that matter, she hopes to use her platform to raise awareness and explore solutions to international conflicts. (2021, September 5). Genocide In China: The Inhumane Treatment Of Uighur Muslims. The Organization for World Peace. <https://theowp.org/genocide-in-china-the-inhumane-treatment-of-uighur-muslims/>
- OHCHR | Funding and Budget. (2019). United Nations Human Rights. <https://www.ohchr.org/en/aboutus/pages/fundingbudget.aspx>
- OHCHR | HRC Welcome to the Human Rights Council. (n.d.). United Nations Human Rights Council. <https://www.ohchr.org/en/hrbodies/hrc/pages/aboutcouncil.aspx>



# References

- OHCHR | International Convention on the Elimination of All Forms of Racial Discrimination. (1965, December 21). OHCHR. <https://www.ohchr.org/en/professionalinterest/pages/cerd.aspx>
- Project, B. (2020, May 25). What is Ethnic Cleansing? The Borgen Project. <https://borgenproject.org/ethnic-cleansing/>
- Qatar 2022: What is Kafala? (2018, February 9). [Video]. YouTube. <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=2koW6iiiNxc>
- Quran, L. (2017, October 24). What's the difference between genocide and ethnic cleansing? PBS NewsHour. <https://www.pbs.org/newshour/world/whats-the-difference-between-genocide-and-ethnic-cleansing>
- Ramani, S. (2020, October 18). UNHRC | A work-in-progress campaign for rights. The Hindu. <https://www.thehindu.com/news/international/unhrc-a-work-in-progress-campaign-for-rights/article32882826.ece>
- Robinson, K. (2021, March 23). What Is the Kafala System? Council on Foreign Relations. <https://www.cfr.org/background/what-kafala-system>
- Roberts, A. (2005). The 'War on Terror' in historical perspective. *Survival*, 47(2), 101-130. <https://doi.org/10.1080/00396330500156594>
- Schaefer, R. T. (2018). *Sociology: A Brief Introduction 13e* (13th ed.). McGraw-Hill Education.
- Shepp, J. (2021, September 15). What Is China Doing to the Uighurs in Xinjiang? *Intelligencer*. <https://nymag.com/intelligencer/article/uyghurs-china-explainer.html>
- Sherlock, R., & Al-Arian, L. (2018, March 21). Migrants Captured In Libya Say They End Up Sold As Slaves. NPR. <https://www.npr.org/sections/parallels/2018/03/21/595497429/migrants-passing-through-libya-could-end-up-being-sold-as-slaves>
- United Nations High Commissioner for Refugees. (2020). UNHCR Guidance on Racism and Xenophobia. UNHCR. <https://www.unhcr.org/protection/operations/5f7c860f4/unhcr-guidance-on-racism-and-xenophobia.html>
- Universal Rights Group (URG). (2020, March 20). A Rough Guide to the Human Rights Council. Universal Rights Group. <https://www.universal-rights.org/human-rights-rough-guides/a-rough-guide-to-the-human-rights-council/>
- UNODC. (2009, November 25). Human trafficking fuels violence against women. United Nations : Office on Drugs and Crime. <https://www.unodc.org/unodc/en/frontpage/2009/November/human-trafficking-fuels-violence-against-women.html>



# References



U.S Department of State. (2020, December 1). What is Modern Slavery? United States Department of State. <https://www.state.gov/what-is-modern-slavery/>

What Is Ethnic Cleansing? | NowThis World. (2018, November 8). [Video]. YouTube. <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=7xtNtrvwXXI>

AUSMUN 2022



MMXXII

# Background Guide

## 15th Annual AUSMUN



**United Nations Environment  
Programme (UNEP)**

# Welcome Letter from the Director of Research

Greetings fellow delegates,

It's a pleasure to see you attending the American University of Sharjah's 2022 Model United Nations Convention (AUSMUN 2022). As the age-old adage goes, "with great power comes great responsibility," as delegates of nations at the world's largest international forum, you have a heightened degree of power and responsibility. Not only do you have a say in shaping solutions for the world, and bringing glory to your country, but also the pressure of ensuring that those solutions are pragmatic, feasible, and effective in solving the issues you have set to resolve. Not only do you have a space at the international platform, but also the responsibility to ensure that you set an apt example of your nation for the world to see.

With that being said, I wish you all the best for your preparations and I am really excited to see what your wonderful minds and enthusiastic selves come up with in the committee rooms. Finally, also remember that your responsibilities include having fun and making the best of your time at AUSMUN 2022!

Best Regards,  
Mohammad Amaan Siddiqui  
Director of Research - AUSMUN 2022



# Welcome Letter from the Dais

Dear Distinguished Delegates

With great pleasure, we would like to welcome you all to the UNEP committee of AUSMUN 2022. We are extremely excited to see the fruitful debates along with creative resolutions throughout the course of the committee. We highly recommend you go through the guide “Delegate Handbook” on the AUSMUN website to understand all the specific details about structure, procedure, and awards information.

The UNEP continues to be one of the most important committees of the UN as protecting the environment is a concern that knows no boundaries. The UNEP’s main focus is to protect the environment.

The current generation has the responsibility of ensuring the protection of the environment and taking a firm stand. MUN provides a great platform to learn adaptability and to understand the working of world politics. We are looking forward to meeting you excellent delegates.  
Contact us on: [unepausmun2022@gmail.com](mailto:unepausmun2022@gmail.com)

Best Regards,  
Salma Elbelbeci, Samuel Abishek, and Hoor Alansaari, Chairs  
Namrah Mazher, Research Assistant

Special credit for contribution to the guide: Farida Gad

# MUN

## Overview of the Committee

### History

Founded in June of 1972, The United Nations Environmental Programme was made to address all the United Nations environmental issues and responsibilities at a global and regional level. As a result of the Stockholm Conference, the Human Environment UNEP's mission was established as "to provide leadership and encourage partnership in caring for the environment by inspiring, informing, and enabling nations and peoples to improve their quality of life without compromising that of future generations." Ever since its formation 49 years ago, It has played a significant role in identifying and analyzing global environmental problems, developing regional and international environmental programs and conventions, and promoting environmental science and information. Among its most important tasks is assisting developing countries in implementing environmentally sound policies and practices.

### Relevance

The United Nations environmental programme is working to solve global environmental problems by developing international agreements and national environmental instruments; and strengthening institutions for wise environmental management. The UN is currently tackling global problems such as ozone layer depletion, toxic waste, loss of forests and species, and air and water pollution.

With a goal to support countries by ensuring integration of the environmental dimension in sustainable development and building country capacity to track progress. The UNEP is promoting environmental sustainability as a crucial enabling factor in implementing the SDGs and ensuring the health of our planet.

Some notable achievements of the committee are the Montreal Protocol, UNEP Mediterranean Action Plan (MAP), and the provision of financial aid to implement Solar Power in Developing Countries. In order to close the gaps in basic services and infrastructure and to protect the environment, enhance energy efficiency and respond to climate change, the Asia-Pacific region needs an annual investment of US \$2.5 trillion, less than a third of US \$8.4 trillion saved by the region's citizens in 2012 alone, says the report entitled, "Aligning the Financial Systems in the Asia Pacific Region to Sustainable Development."

UNEP FI's governance bodies are: the Annual General Meeting, the Global Steering Committee, the Three Industry Committees (Banking, Investment and Insurance), the Thematic Advisory Groups and the Regional Advisory Groups. The Annual General Meeting is the ultimate decision-making forum for UNEP FI.

### Voting

In order for a resolution to pass, a simple majority is needed. Each country has one vote, and is able to use it to vote in favor or against the resolution papers as they please.

# Topic I: Combating, Preventing, and Regulating Illicit Trafficking of Wildlife, Forests, and Protected Flora

## Summary and History of the Issue

Illicit trafficking refers to the illegal trade, sale or exchange of goods acquired in unethical ways. Unlawful wildlife trading has been a problem around the world for decades, but the current increase in volume and shift in the character of this illegal activity has dramatically increased the severity of its consequences. Poaching elephants for ivory and tigers for their skins and bones are two well-known examples of illicit wildlife commerce. Many other species, from sea turtles to timber trees, are equally overexploited. Wildlife trade is sometimes legal. Thousands of species of wild plants and animals are trapped or harvested in the wild and then legally marketed as food, pets, ornamental plants, leather, tourist souvenirs, and medicine. Wildlife, animal parts, and plant trafficking have far-reaching consequences, not just for the species involved, but also for human livelihoods, biodiversity, and society. As a result, the protection of wildlife, forests, and fish “must be part of a comprehensive approach to achieving poverty eradication, food security, sustainable development, including the conservation and sustainable use of biological diversity, economic growth, social well-being, and sustainable livelihoods”(U.N., n.d.). The issue is more prevalent now than ever before because of two specific factors: An increase in demand and gaps in protection laws, and corruption, a weak judiciary system, where light penalties allow criminal networks to plunder wildlife regardless of the outcome. These factors make illegal wildlife trading a low-risk, high-profit business. Low-level local poachers are usually held accountable while the real masterminds and their networks are safe and thriving. Additionally, the products are considered exotic or remedial and the demand is constantly increasing. This is a significant issue as the mass killing not only alters the flow of nature by exploitation and disrupts the habitat which has far-reaching implications, it also causes harm to non-targeted species.

# Topic I: Combating, Preventing, and Regulating Illicit Trafficking of Wildlife, Forests, and Protected Flora

## Key Issues

### Deforestation due to Trafficking

Primarily, deforestation is linked to climate change and environmental challenges. Trees are already being cut at a high rate, with unlawful activity accounting for 50 percent to 90 percent of all activity. Keep in mind that this is happening in a tropical hotspot like the Amazon jungles (World Wide Fund For Nature, n.d.). This data reveals how much logging and tree cutting is done illegally, which raises a lot of worries. For example, trees and plants contain the most important element known to mankind: oxygen, and chopping down the most important source of life at these rates puts humanity in a very difficult and hazardous situation. Deforestation also has a negative impact on our climate, as it is one of the primary causes of climate change and global warming. It is a well-known truth that plants and trees absorb carbon dioxide and release oxygen, both of which are equally important.

When sunlight strikes the Earth, heat waves are produced, which are then used to warm the planet's surfaces. The heat waves then leave the Earth's surface, some of which return to space while others are held by carbon dioxide. The 'greenhouse effect' is the name given to this phenomenon. Excess carbon dioxide holds a lot of the heat and hence accelerates global warming. It's vital to remember that the greenhouse effect is important and good, but only when it happens slowly and comfortably.

Another difficulty that arises, as a result, is the scarcity of crops. As a result of deforestation, there are fewer trees left, resulting in less water being returned to the soil. This has an impact not only on the ecosystem but also on animal habitats such as those of polar bears and penguins. Logging trees is a risky practice because it damages the habitats of animals that rely on trees for food and refuge. For example, animals conserve food by eating plants and trees that they inhabit in and around. Deforestation depletes the energy of animals and adds to the disturbance and change in the nature of the circle of life. In the long run, these acts have made many creatures' living conditions untenable, putting many of them in peril. The Amazon rainforest, for example, is home to 427 mammal species, 1,300 bird species, 378 reptile species, and more than 400 amphibian species (Word Atlas, n.d.). Finally, as deforestation occurs, animal-human interaction grows as humans begin to claim land that was previously owned by animals. Humans begin hunting and killing animals as a result of this interaction in order to protect the claimed land and remove animal species from it. The Convention on International Trade in Endangered Species of Wild Fauna and Flora (CITES) is a voluntary international agreement between governments to protect endangered floras and faunas by ensuring that international trade in wild animal and plant specimens does not jeopardize the species' survival. The problem, however, is the vast amount of unlawful commerce and activity that is not regulated by CITES.



# Topic I: Combating, Preventing, and Regulating Illicit Trafficking of Wildlife, Forests, and Protected Flora

## Spread of Diseases, Viruses, and Bacteria

Next, we'll look at the health dangers that flora trafficking poses to humans and other living things. Some bacteria and viruses, most notably *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*, which is a form of bacteria (germ) that is often found in the environment, such as soil and water, could be passed from plants to other living species. (CDC, 2019; *Pseudomonas Aeruginosa*). Transporting wildlife floras without proper health and security precautions could result in other ailments. By eluding biosecurity and sanitary procedures, illnesses are more likely to spread. This type of trafficking occurs on a global scale and at various times, posing a risk to any country it goes through.

## Illegal Loss of Natural Resources

Last but not least, the grave consequences for governments and the rule of law. This most recent issue is divided into two parts. The first is that governments and countries suffer significant losses as a result of their inability to manage their natural resources when these acts occur. When done legitimately and in accordance with legislation, the high value of wildlife goods can have a positive impact on a country and society. Furthermore, well-managed wildlife commerce can help species and habitat conservation while also contributing to revenue and social development. That stated, it has an impact on the livelihoods of countries that mostly derive their high earnings from lawful transactions, both domestically and internationally.

The second is that these illegally traded floras are frequently utilised in other criminal activities. Such activities are extremely difficult to carry out. As a result, they are frequently carried out by powerful criminal organizations, as they require extensive planning and pose significant dangers. The floras are then transformed into extremely uncommon and expensive products, sometimes in the form of artwork or decoration, once they have been acquired. Such items could be utilized for a variety of criminal purposes, including money laundering and tax evasion. It is evident, however, that laws and regulations are insufficient. As the demand for these "luxury" goods grows, so does the amount of illegal commerce needed to meet those wants.

# Topic I: Combating, Preventing, and Regulating Illicit Trafficking of Wildlife, Forests, and Protected Flora

## Previous Attempts to Resolve the Issue

Today, the UNEP collaborates with a variety of UN and non-UN organizations, including the UNDP, UNODC, ICCWC, Greenpeace, and the WWF, to build international and multilateral agreements to protect the environment from further degradation. In reality, the UNEP has teamed together with 23 other organizations to achieve a similar purpose. The UNEP presently collaborates with the UNODC, documenting cases of illegal wildlife trading and collating data in the World Wildlife Crime Publication, a yearly report. This database has evolved to include just around 180,000 seizures from 149 different nations and territories. The UNEP has also teamed up with the World Wildlife Fund (WWF) to raise awareness and aid communities in protecting their natural resources. After being ratified by 80 nations, the Convention on International Trade in Endangered Species (CITES) entered into force in 1975. The Convention on International Trade in Endangered Species of Wild Animals and Flora (CITES), administered by the United Nations Environment Programme (UNEP), is widely recognized as one of the world's most powerful weapons for biodiversity conservation through trade regulation of wild fauna and flora. Articles XIII and XIV of the Convention highlight international and domestic actions that members of the convention must take to aid the cause.

UNEP has also used the internet to raise awareness about wildlife protection, which should assist to lower the demand for illegal animal products.

Despite these efforts, recent news has revealed that illegal wildlife trafficking remains a problem that must be addressed with intentional and coordinated actions from all member states

# Topic I: Combating, Preventing, and Regulating Illicit Trafficking of Wildlife, Forests, and Protected Flora

## Questions a Resolution Should Address

- 1: How can countries more effectively collaborate to put an end to these practices?
- 2: What makes a forest a hotspot for these kinds of activities?
- 3: What policy changes are required to help prevent such practices?
- 4: What are the flora trafficking figures for 2021?

## Recommended Sources for Further Research

Effects of deforestation. (2021). Pachamama.

<https://www.pachamama.org/effectstest#:~:text=With%20fewer%20trees%20left%2C%20due,scale%20agriculture%20and%20cattle%20ranching>

Pseudomonas aeruginosa - CDC. (2019). CDC.

<https://www.cdc.gov/hai/organisms/pseudomonas.html>

Word Atlas. (n.d.). Word Atlas.

<https://www.worldatlas.com/articles/what-animals-live-in-the-amazon-rainforest.html#:~:text=The%20Amazon%20Rainforest%20is%20home,frogs%2C%20and%20poison%20dart%20frogs>

World Wide Fund For Nature. (n.d.). Illegal Logging. WWF.

[https://wwf.panda.org/discover/our\\_focus/forests\\_practice/deforestation\\_causes2/illegal\\_logging](https://wwf.panda.org/discover/our_focus/forests_practice/deforestation_causes2/illegal_logging)

## Topic II: Tackling the Environmental Impact by Primary Sector Industries

### Summary and History of the Issue

Biodiversity is an important element of our natural capital. The ongoing loss of biodiversity as a result of a short-term focus has to be halted in view of long-term responsibilities and benefits. A focus on the sustainable use and conservation of biodiversity in primary sectors will help to realize this halt. In order to support the environmental preservation and sustainable program, there are key things that primary sectors should address and try to tackle to reach this point of environmental sustainability.

Agriculture, oil and gas extraction, logging and forestry, mining, fishing, and trapping are examples of primary industries that collect or extract raw materials from nature. Primary activities are vital to most economies and cannot be stopped. As primary activities depend entirely on nature, the increase in primary activities to keep up with the demand of the increasing population has led to the degradation of the environment.

Climate change will have considerable and complicated impacts on the Nordic Primary Industries. The Nordic countries are very much aware that although climate change is a global issue it has local consequences and the impacts need to be addressed locally. The Nordic countries have been among the leaders in addressing adaptation and mitigation of climate change in all its complexity both locally and globally.

This topic is of vital importance as drastic measures have to be taken quickly in order to continue the economic growth of the primary sector with proper environmental protection. Many developed countries have been able to battle this issue but many developing and underdeveloped countries struggle to find solutions to the problem of the environmental impact by the primary sector.

# MUN

## Topic II: Tackling the Environmental Impact by Primary Sector Industries

### Key Issues

#### Environmental Impact due to Agriculture

Throughout history, mankind has always depended on the primary sector to provide for society. The primary sector are all those activities that rely on exploiting natural resources to produce an output, such as agriculture, fishing, forestry, mining, and hunting. These activities may directly use wildlife, agriculture, or the earth's natural sources. Throughout its history, the primary sector has heavily relied on the environment to provide outputs and with the increase in population, there is an essential debate to learn the importance of its impact on the environment.

One of the biggest impacts on the environment by the primary sector is the effect on the environment due to agriculture. Primary activities, such as agriculture, have rapidly increased with the increase in population. 38% of the global land surface is being used for agricultural activities and more than 1 billion work in the agriculture sector. Many agricultural practices have had negative impacts on the environment including deforestation, depletion of soil, overuse of natural water, and increased pollution due to high chemical use. From the years 2000 to 2010, over 7 million hectares of forest were cleared in tropical countries for agriculture. Commercial agriculture accounts for 70% of deforestation in Latin countries (FAO, 2016). However, from 2010 to 2015, deforestation was offset by unused agricultural land (2.2 million hectares per year) and planned forestation (3.3 million hectares). The continued agricultural practices since time immemorial has led to 33% of Earth's soil already being degraded and studies expect over 90% soil degradation by 2050 (Betge, 2019). Soil erosion is important, as it could lead to over 50% crop loss. Another environmental impact due to agriculture is the impact on groundwater. Over 40% of irrigation and irrigated land-use groundwater, which leads to a quick decline in stored underground water (OCED, 2016). Though there are many negative impacts of agriculture, it continues to be the most important occupation, as it is required to sustain humanity. In recent years, developed countries have managed to battle the impacts of agriculture, but poorer countries do not have the necessary tools to sustain environmentally friendly agricultural practices.

## Topic II: Tackling the Environmental Impact by Primary Sector Industries

### Use of Renewable Sources

Renewable sources are sources that can regenerate after being used. This regeneration can only be sustainable when the rate of extraction equals the rate of renewal. If the rate of renewal is lower than the rate of extraction, the resource will decline. The earth's crust is filled with resources that are generated through years of natural processes. Activities, such as mining and quarrying, have started to affect the environment through rapid extraction at a rate faster than the rate of restoration. Mining involves finding certain required metals from the earth's core. The mined substances, such as ores, coal, evaporites and precious stones, and metals are usually mixed. Mining activities are mainly used to mine metals, such as copper, aluminum, nickel, manganese, and chromium, as these metals are widely used by various secondary sectors. Mining affects the environment as the extractions cause the landscape to become disfigured and people experience extensive habitat loss. Mining also affects the environment by blocking or burying nearby bodies of water; thereby, affecting water flow and water quality. With a growing population, there is a need to increase mining to keep up with the required inflow of metals. Just as agriculture, mining is still required and should be done with environmental precaution.

### Effects of Oil Production

One of the primary activities that causes the biggest impact on the environment is drilling for oil. The atmospheric impacts include the release of fugitive gases through operations and combustion processes needed to run machinery, release of airborne particulates, such as carbon dioxide, carbon monoxide, methane, etc. (Oil Industry, 1997). The aquatic impacts include leakage of oil into the oceans and spills from oil tankers. From 1970 to 2020, there was an average of 1.8 large oil spills per year. Oil drilling also leads to leakage of toxic chemicals into the ocean and affects aquatic life as fishes face reduced growth, enlarged livers, fin erosion and reproduction impairment (FAO, 2021). Though there is a moment towards the use of other types of resources, oil continues to be extracted at a high rate. There has been a decline in the amount of oil entering the environment, but there is a need for better methods and regulations for oil extraction.

### Economic Growth vs Environment

Many developing countries use environmentally harmful methods for cost efficient economic growth. A lot of developing countries depend on natural sources and the environment to provide for society as importing products can be expensive. Pollution in developed countries is lower than in underdeveloped countries (WHO, 2016), which is due to developed countries being able to use environmentally friendly methods for primary sector activities and due to developed countries being able to use better and efficient tools. Developing countries need to be able to focus on using environmental methods for primary activities without sacrificing growth.

## Topic II: Tackling the Environmental Impact by Primary Sector Industries

### Previous Attempts to Resolve the Issue

Since the establishment of the UNEP, it has strived to protect the environment by finding environmental conditions and trends, helping institutions make wise decisions on environmental management and by creating international agreements and environmental instruments. Although there were no direct actions taken to resolve the issue of the environmental impact by the primary sector, there have been actions taken to combat each problem individually. There have been multiple Multilateral Environmental Agreements to protect the environment from oil spills and lead to the creation of the Caribbean Environment Programme. This program aims to decrease the environmental impact of hydrocarbons by promoting regional collaboration to help protect the environment. The UNEP also initiated the Green Economy Initiative (GEI), which helps governments improve their economy by helping them invest in green sectors. Such investments include renewable energies, waste management, clean technologies, etc (Resource Efficiency and Green Economy, 2017). GEI helps countries that are dependent on primary activities to maintain growth by using more environmentally friendly practices. The International Resource Panel (IRP) was established by the UNEP in 2007 to help ensure the sustainability of resources, prevent the overuse of resources and help countries maintain the sustainable development of their resources.

## Topic II: Tackling the Environmental Impact by Primary Sector Industries

### Questions a Resolution Should Address

1. What are the major reasons for countries not valuing the protection of the environment?
2. How does dependence on resources for primary activities differ between developed and undeveloped countries?
3. How can underdeveloped countries depend on the primary focus on protecting the environment without sacrificing growth?
4. What are regulations and policies that can be amended or implemented to decrease the damage to the environment by the primary sector?
5. Can countries decrease the number of primary sector activities without affecting the employment rate?

### Recommended Sources for Further Research

- Betge, B. (2019). Global Symposium on Soil Erosion. [https://www.researchgate.net/profile/David-Betge/publication/333171947\\_An\\_integrated\\_approach\\_to\\_tackle\\_soil\\_erosion\\_-\\_insights\\_from\\_Burundi/links/5cdeae28299bf14d95a0f965/An-integrated-approach-to-tackle-soil-erosion-insights-from-Burundi.pdf](https://www.researchgate.net/profile/David-Betge/publication/333171947_An_integrated_approach_to_tackle_soil_erosion_-_insights_from_Burundi/links/5cdeae28299bf14d95a0f965/An-integrated-approach-to-tackle-soil-erosion-insights-from-Burundi.pdf)
- FAO. (2016). State of the World's Forests. <https://www.fao.org/3/i5588e/i5588e.pdf>
- Hertwich, E., Lifset, R., Pauliuk, S., Heeren, N., Ali, S., Tu, Q., ... & Wolfram, P. (2020). Resource efficiency and climate change: Material efficiency strategies for a low-carbon future. <https://stg-wedocs.unep.org/bitstream/handle/20.500.11822/34351/RECCR.pdf?sequence=1&isAllowed=y>
- OECD. (2016). Tackling the Challenges of Agricultural Groundwater Use. <https://www.oecd.org/greengrowth/sustainable-agriculture/Challenges%20of%20groundwater%20use.pdf>
- Oil Industry International Exploration, & Production Forum. (1997). Environmental management in oil and gas exploration and production: An overview of issues and management approaches. <https://wedocs.unep.org/bitstream/handle/20.500.11822/8275/-Environmental%20Management%20in%20Oil%20%26%20Gas%20Exploration%20%26%20Production-19972123.pdf?sequence=2%26isAllowed=y>





# References

- Almusaed, A. (Ed.). (2016). Landscape Ecology: The Influences of Land Use and Anthropogenic Impacts of Landscape Creation. BoD–Books on Demand.
- Betge. B. (2019). Global Symposium on Soil Erosion. [https://www.researchgate.net/profile/David-Betge/publication/333171947\\_An\\_integrated\\_approach\\_to\\_tackle\\_soil\\_erosion\\_-\\_insights\\_from\\_Burundi/links/5cdeae28299bf14d95a0f965/An-integrated-approach-to-tackle-soil-erosion-insights-from-Burundi.pdf](https://www.researchgate.net/profile/David-Betge/publication/333171947_An_integrated_approach_to_tackle_soil_erosion_-_insights_from_Burundi/links/5cdeae28299bf14d95a0f965/An-integrated-approach-to-tackle-soil-erosion-insights-from-Burundi.pdf)
- Effects of deforestation. (2021). Pachamama. <https://www.pachamama.org/effectstest#:~:text=With%20fewer%20trees%20left%2C%20due,scale%20agriculture%20and%20cattle%20ranching>
- FAO. (2016). State of the World's Forests. <https://www.fao.org/3/i5588e/i5588e.pdf>
- How does oil impact marine life. (2021). Retrieved from <https://oceanservice.noaa.gov/>
- OECD. (2016). Tackling the Challenges of Agricultural Groundwater Use. <https://www.oecd.org/greengrowth/sustainable-agriculture/Challenges%20of%20groundwater%20use.pdf>
- Oil Industry International Exploration, & Production Forum. (1997). Environmental management in oil and gas exploration and production: An overview of issues and management approaches. <https://wedocs.unep.org/bitstream/handle/20.500.11822/8275/-Environmental%20Management%20in%20Oil%20%26%20Gas%20Exploration%20%26%20Production-19972123.pdf?sequence=2%26isAllowed=y>
- Pseudomonas aeruginosa - CDC. (2019). CDC. <https://www.cdc.gov/hai/organisms/pseudomonas.html>
- WHO. (n.d.). Environment and health in developing countries. <https://www.who.int/heli/risksehindevcoun/en/#:~:text=These%20include%3A%20poor%20water%20quality,substances%3B%20and%20global%20environmental%20change.>
- Word Atlas. (n.d.). Word Atlas. <https://www.worldatlas.com/articles/what-animals-live-in-the-amazon-rainforest.html#:~:text=The%20Amazon%20Rainforest%20is%20home,frogs%2C%20and%20poison%20dart%20frogs>
- World Wide Fund For Nature. (n.d.). Illegal Logging. WWF. [https://wwf.panda.org/discover/our\\_focus/forests\\_practice/deforestation\\_causes2/illegal\\_logging](https://wwf.panda.org/discover/our_focus/forests_practice/deforestation_causes2/illegal_logging)

AUSMUN 2022



MMXXII

# Background Guide

## 15th Annual AUSMUN



**United Nations Development  
Programme (UNDP)**

# Welcome Letter from the Director of Research



Greetings fellow delegates,

It's a pleasure to see you attending the American University of Sharjah's 2022 Model United Nations Convention (AUSMUN 2022). As the age-old adage goes, "with great power comes great responsibility," as delegates of nations at the world's largest international forum, you have a heightened degree of power and responsibility. Not only do you have a say in shaping solutions for the world, and bringing glory to your country, but also the pressure of ensuring that those solutions are pragmatic, feasible, and effective in solving the issues you have set to resolve. Not only do you have a space at the international platform, but also the responsibility to ensure that you set an apt example of your nation for the world to see.

With that being said, I wish you all the best for your preparations and I am really excited to see what your wonderful minds and enthusiastic selves come up with in the committee rooms. Finally, also remember that your responsibilities include having fun and making the best of your time at AUSMUN 2022!

Best Regards,  
Mohammad Amaan Siddiqui  
Director of Research - AUSMUN 2022



# Welcome Letter from the Dais

Dear Distinguished Delegates,

It is our greatest pleasure to welcome you all to the 15th annual AUSMUN. We are honored to serve you as your moderators this year, and we welcome you to the United Nations Development Programme (UNDP). The best way to ensure that you represent a country well is to research and read this background guide thoroughly. We expect delegates to come to the conference with an understanding of his or her country's positions. While this guide discusses the general perspectives of every issue, we look forward to hearing your ideas for solving issues and new perspectives. We hope to create a memorable experience for everyone throughout the conference!

Through the use of this background guide, we hope to give you an insight into the topics that will be discussed in the MUN and provide a stepping stone for the research that you would need to write your position papers. This background guide is limited in the knowledge you would need to have for the event since it only addresses the topics briefly. However, the questions after each topic can be used to prompt further research and shed light on how these issues can be solved when writing your resolution papers.

The UNDP is a United Nations program that aims to improve the standards of living of people by tackling key issues that people face globally such as poverty, inequality, and environmental issues. It operates globally in more than 170 countries and territories in order to achieve economic and social stability and strengthen relationships between countries by implementing policies and partnerships.

The first topic will focus on preventing violent extremism through inclusive development, tolerance, and respect for diversity. The second topic will emphasize improving living conditions in Central America's Northern Triangle.

With the continued pandemic restrictions, we can understand that there might be some inconveniences related to the preparation of this conference. However, the organizing team of this conference will ensure that delegates have a valuable and enriching experience throughout.

Best Regards,

Adebolanle Joy Ajike and Rhythm Doshi, Chairs, UNDP-1

Dana AlEnizi and Siva Nanda Rajesh, Chairs, UNDP-2

Mahra Talib AlMarri, Research Assistant, UNDP-1

Maisha Tasnia, Research Assistant, UNDP-2

# WELCOME LETTER FROM THE DAIS



## Contact Information

Please note that UNDP at AUSMUN 2022 has two sections: section 1 and section 2. Remember to cross check your email to confirm which section you are allotted in.

The topic and the background guide for both sections are the same, but the email where you must submit your position papers, draft resolutions, or carry out any form of communication with the chairs is different.

UNDP Section 1 Email: [undpausmun2022@gmail.com](mailto:undpausmun2022@gmail.com)

UNDP Section 2 Email: [undp.2ausmun2022@gmail.com](mailto:undp.2ausmun2022@gmail.com)

# MUN

## Overview of the Committee



### History

In 1965, UN leaders on a quest to eradicate poverty came together and formed the United Nations Development Program (UNDP). The Expanded Program of Technical Assistance (EPTA) and the United Nations Special Fund merged to create the UNDP. Since then, the committee has focused on alleviating poverty, empowering women, protecting the environment, and creating jobs. The committee is headquartered in New York City and is headed by Achim Steiner who oversees a 36-member Executive Board representing both developed and developing countries.

### Relevance

The UNDP operates in more than 170 countries in order to reduce poverty, inequality, and similar issues which make the world an inequitable place. It focuses on 4 critical areas: eliminating poverty, democratic governance, conserving the environment and energy and crisis prevention and recovery. The end goal is to advocate for change and establish the foundations for a better future for prospective generations (“Preventing Violent Extremism”, 2016).

Moreover, the UNDP established the Sustainable Development Goals in order to translate their aims into action and develop a program to sustain peace and prosperity by 2030 (“Preventing Violent Extremism”, 2016). The UNDP ensures it meets its goals by analyzing global issues periodically and concentrating on systems that can help solve these global matters. Every year, it compiles a report tracing and tabulating the level of development of different countries through its Human Development Index (HDI) to measure achievements in a country’s development and provide policies and systems to ensure sustainable growth.

# MUN

## Overview of the Committee

### Structure and Functions

The UNDP is made up of the executive board which includes the Administrator, Assistant Administrator and the Executive Office Chief of Staff. They are elected by the Economic and Social Council for a period of three years. However, the Western and European States group operate independently in their rotation policy. The Bureau is made up of one President and four Vice Presidents from different regions geographically in order to represent the different states across the world. The fundamental role of the Bureau is to organize board meetings and encourage discussions for decision-making.

They play a vital role to oversee many different bureaus. There are five different regional bureaus for different continents or regions. These include the regional bureau of Africa, Asia and the Pacific, Arab States, Europe and the Commonwealth of the Independent States, Latin America, and the Caribbean. These regional bureaus have hubs for their respective continents which are located in specific countries within those regions. Moreover, there are bureaus for other purposes such as the Bureau of External Relations and Advocacy, Management Services, Policy and Program Support, etc. (2021 Organisational Chart, 2021)

The purpose of bureaus is to set up meetings, encourage both formal and informal communication and dialogue during briefings, and most importantly, share information about their respective regions during meetings.

Lastly, many offices execute different roles and functions which all align with the UNDP's main aims. For example, the aim of the Human Development Report Office is to provide opportunities for individuals to increase their freedom, and to challenge policies set in place to further development. Furthermore, in order to report development transparently, the office of audit and investigations helps the UNDP achieve its goals by offering advisory services and internal audits when publishing reports and reviewing development.



# MUN

## Overview of the Committee

### Funding

The United Nations is part of the UN system and it comprises numerous funds, specialized agencies, and programs where each of them has its specific agenda and objectives, leadership, and budget. All funds and programmes are financed voluntarily instead of assessed contributions. However, the specialized agencies are international independent organizations that are funded by both voluntary and assessed contributions. The UN organizes its work with each of the UN system entities which collaborate with the organization in order to achieve its goals (“UN System”, n.d.).

The Quadrennial Comprehensive Policy Review (QCPR) acknowledges that the unified nature of the 2030 Agenda for Sustainable Development necessitates a more sustainable approach of funding. It also demands the UN Development System entities to develop the effectiveness and functionality of their structured dialogues to fund the development outcomes that are approved in the Strategic Plans. For this reason, the UNDP provides consistent updates regarding the implementation of the Integrated Resources Plan and Integrated Budget (2018-2021) and the Strategic Plan (2018-2021) through a series of Structured Funding Dialogues. Those dialogues with the Member States serve as a valuable forum to tackle funding quality issues and better fit the funding to the Strategic Plan results. Many themes have also been covered in these dialogues which include quality, predictability, and transparency of funding, as well as the alignment of the financial resources to the UN strategic plans (“Structured Funding Dialogues”, n.d.).

Moreover, the UNDP implements the Global Environment Facility (GEF) Small Grants Programme (SGP) that represents the core of sustainable development by “thinking globally acting locally”. The programme directly offers up to \$50,000 grants to local communities including indigenous people, community-focused organizations, and other non-governmental groups for projects in Climate Change Mitigation and Adaptation, Biodiversity, International Waters and Chemicals, and Land Degradation and Sustainable Forest Management. By providing both technical and financial support to such projects that preserve the environment and improve people’s livelihoods and well-being, SGP proves that community action can sustain the delicate balance between human needs and environmental requirements (GEF Small Grants, n.d.).

# Topic I: Preventing Violent Extremism through Inclusive Development, Tolerance, and Respect for Diversity

## Summary and History of the Issue

Violent extremism is the use of violence in line with an ideological commitment to attain social, political, or religious goals (Inter-agency Network for Education in Emergencies, 2017). Violent extremism is a threat that knows no boundaries as it underlies the vulnerability of all societies in today's world to the challenges of fear, hatred, and intolerance (The United Nations Educational, Scientific and Cultural Organization, 2017). Indeed, there is substantial evidence that suggests that radicalization is a social process where identity is a primary factor of why people are involved in violent actions. Psychological research is also starting to assess how the formation of identity could become 'maladaptive' and whether some cognitive 'propensities' may merge to generate a 'mindset' that poses a higher risk.

Unfortunately, since ethnicity and religion are considered major expressions of identity, they may be vastly exploited by extremist ideologues (Allan et al., 2015). Moreover, there are several different types of violent extremism, including, but not limited to, ideological violence, issue-based violence, and ethno-nationalist or separatist violence. In terms of ideological violence, it includes nationalist or right-wing extremism that aims to preserve the perceived majority at the expense of other cultures and is justified by patriotism or superiority to other races and cultures. Issue-based violence, however, is dedicated to a particular cause or an issue such as anti-gun control, animal liberation, or environmental activism. Finally, ethno-nationalist or separatist violence is another type of violent extremism which is the actions of individuals or groups involved in independence or violent political struggles based on culture, ethnic background, or race (GSDRC, n.d.).

There are numerous causes for violent extremism which can be simplified into two categories called 'push' and 'pull' factors. Push factors include issues like inequality, discrimination, persecution, etc. which push people to be a part of terrorist groups. Pull factors attract people to join terrorist groups by providing them with what they want to receive such as justice, hope, or purpose (Inter-agency Network for Education in Emergencies, 2017).

Furthermore, violent extremism is a crucial issue that should be addressed for several reasons. Globally, there are millions of people who have been killed, displaced, widowed, disabled, and orphaned as a result of violent extremism movements. Although the Islamic State of Iraq and the Levant (ISIL) and Boko Haram have decreased their attacks in their home countries, they have spread their attacks globally. In 2015, there was a 20% reduction of deaths in Iraq by ISIL. However, this was overshadowed by a 174% increase in deaths world-wide. (Qadeem, 2020; Global Terrorism Index, 2016). Additionally, the attacks have spread to different parts of the world. For example, ISIS and al-Qaeda have caused unrest across the globe in parts of Asia, Africa, Europe, and more. Likewise, Boko Haram and al-Shabaab have struck more parts of Africa and Asia with their attacks (UNDP, 2016).

# Topic I: Preventing Violent Extremism through Inclusive Development, Tolerance, and Respect for Diversity

In fact, the greatest effect of such a societal attitude is the transformation of pluralistic and tolerant societies into intolerant ones. On the national level, violent extremism is considered the most significant threat to countries as it results in instability and insecurity of nations (“Impact of Violent Extremism”, 2020). Additionally, violent extremism has an impact on the individual level, as it causes immense displacements of people from their provenance to other places which massively impacts children and young people’s education and thus, results in social exclusion and unemployment.

On the psychological level, however, a harmful and indeed, unrecognized impact of extremism, people who have been living in uncertain situations due to the consistency of violent extremism, develop pantophobia and other serious psychological long-term disorders. Finally, on the economic level, violent extremism causes shutdowns of many operating businesses in the affected areas which undoubtedly then causes tremendous poverty, unemployment, and crime rates to rise (Qadeem, 2020).

# Topic I: Preventing Violent Extremism through Inclusive Development, Tolerance, and Respect for Diversity

## Key Issues

### The Past, Present, and Future of Violent Extremism

Throughout history, we have seen patterns and trends for political extremism and radicalization across the world. Some extremist groups were initiated with the hopes of freedom and liberty, while others were initiated to simply terrorize and establish chauvinist political groups. In Europe during the 1800s, there were a series of uprisings and revolutions known as the 'Springtime of the Peoples' (Naryan, 2016). The aim of such revolutions was to create independent states from monarchical regimes. The root of the revolution was to protest for freedom of the press, better working rights, democracy, and many other rights. However, due to weak military support and divisions among the revolutionary groups, this, in turn, resulted in violence and the killings of thousands of men and women during this time period.

Moreover, the Great Depression in the 1930s played a significant role as a push factor in creating extremist groups among societies. One clear example was in Germany. Hitler rose to power through his Nazi Party by overthrowing the Weimar Republic deeming them incapable of ruling Germany. As a result, by 1932, Germany was the largest political party in the Reichstag and Hitler began to eliminate any form of democracy in Germany through propaganda and intimidation. From this example, it is clear to see how economic crisis, desperation and prospective hope can act as a breeding ground for the development of extremist groups (The National WWII Museum, 2017)

In our modern world today, another political paradigm of extremism can be seen in the Syrian civil warfare. Pro-democracy extremists started protesting for liberation from the repressive system the government ruled with which soon escalated into a blown-out civil war. Consequently, rebel groups soon formed extremist [so-called] jihadist groups like al-Qaeda and ISIS ("Why has the Syrian war lasted 10 years?", 2021).

In the future, according to the Global Network on Extremism and Technology, it is believed that there will be an increase in the number of cyber-attacks and recordings of violent extremism through the use of advanced technology. More dangerous and harmful weapons can be produced with the recent developments in 3D printing and if put in the wrong hands, this would have detrimental effects on society (Kirschke-Schwartz, 2021).

As a result of the rise in extremist groups, this has placed enormous pressure on the UN to take necessary action. Although liberty and freedom, which are positive things to advocate for, tend to lie at the heart of the rebellion of many extremist groups, it leaves one to question whether terrorism, mass killings, and extremist attacks can justify the genuine intentions these extremist groups may have. In the 1800s, thousands were killed or exiled in Europe during its revolution, and currently, suicide bombings and mass shootings still continue to take place across the world. Undoubtedly, history has and still is continuing to repeat itself, hence the UN must continue to implement policies to ensure terrorist groups do not taint the true meaning of freedom.

**Pantophobia** "is another form of panophobia, which is defined more accurately as "a condition of vague nonspecific anxiety" or "a generalized fear" (Merriam Webster, 2021)

# Topic I: Preventing Violent Extremism through Inclusive Development, Tolerance, and Respect for Diversity

## The Role of Inclusive Development in Preventing Violent Extremism

As a result of migration due to refugees fleeing from war-torn areas, many places in Europe and Africa have seen an increase in the number of people in their countries (“Overcoming barriers”, 2009). Many of these refugees and migrants seek shelter, food, clothing, and other basic human needs but due to scarcity and the lack of resources to help the increase in population, this often creates inequalities and usually triggers extremism among the society.

The UNDP has realized that although the differences among different cultures and ethnic groups can pose a threat to cause violent extremism, through the implementation of the 2030 Sustainable Development Agenda, there can be hope for inclusive development and tolerance. The Agenda aims to recognize the horizontal inequalities societies may face and address them through eradicating poverty, providing work and housing for lower-income families, and educating people to respect different cultures and backgrounds (“Plan of Action to Prevent Violent Extremism”, n.d.).

In the UNDP’s Agenda for Action, there are a number of ways in which they plan to target the prevention of violent extremism. One of which is to provide a platform for victims of violent extremism to share their stories and depict the catastrophic effects it had on their lives. This would help promote dialogue by starting such conversations which are often tabooed. Moreover, mediators like artists, teachers, and the media can help identify the initial stages of violent extremism within a community and work collectively with the government to address the issue before it escalates (“Preventing Violent Extremism”, 2016).

Another aim is to develop inclusive governance and democracy globally. In some countries, access to political power is limited, or due to corruption, there is a low incentive to vote. As a result, extremist groups use this as leverage in order to stir protests and rebellion. This has often resulted in extreme suppression by the government and people rendered helpless and caught in the vicious cycle of oppression and retaliation. Hence, if governments become more inclusive and tolerant, this would help prevent violent extremism by providing people with the sense of security they need from the government (“Preventing Violent Extremism”, 2016).

Moreover, the UNDP’s corporate Strategic Plan for 2022-2025 (“UNDP Strategic Plan”, 2021) aims to pressurize governments and leaders to promote inclusive and tolerant policies, build strong strategies to prevent extremism, and ensure that human rights are met in all countries across the world.

# Topic I: Preventing Violent Extremism through Inclusive Development, Tolerance, and Respect for Diversity

## The Challenges of Preventing Violent Extremism

The issue of violent extremism has been a prominent concern for decades to global politicians and policymakers. Yet, its continuous prevalence proves the difficulty of faithfully adopting and implementing long-term sustainable solutions (Bowen, 2017). Although states have introduced policies to prevent violent extremism actions, there is no policy or strategy developed to tackle the long-lasting harm caused by extremism on individuals, families, and communities (Qadeem, 2020). Hence, there are key challenges associated with the sustaining peace agenda, primarily, its power to appeal to sustainable and adequate funding. These challenges should be addressed if it is to be implemented successfully across the UN system and its member states.

Indeed, the ability to sustain peace to enhance combating violent extremism will eventually depend on how well these challenges are overcome. Certainly then, policymakers should ensure that societies adopt self-sustaining peace conditions through improving local factors that strengthen their immune systems and by regularly engaging with communities that are currently attacked by violent extremism and the ones that might be at risk of it in the future (Bowen, 2017). Yet, developing such responses to tackle violent extremism is increasingly associated with Preventing Violent Extremism (PVE) which is not straightforward to implement.

Furthermore, another critical issue that development practitioners are facing is the limited scope of the study of violent extremism as it is predominantly focused on immediate security issues. Whilst security analysts and academics have greatly studied the radicalization of violent extremism, less focus has been devoted to the reaction and impact of societies to sustained acts of terrorism. To demonstrate, states' response to violent movements is often an overreaction, and it is this overreaction that terrorists are seeking in order to polarise and divide societies. Thus, states must be extremely cautious in their reaction or overreaction acts of terrorism as it can produce a radicalization cycle between terrorists, governments, media, and society (Global Terrorism Index, 2018).

# Topic I: Preventing Violent Extremism through Inclusive Development, Tolerance, and Respect for Diversity

## Previous Attempts to Resolve the Issue

The UNDP has helped conduct research into the causes of violent extremism in many different regions and has also implemented policies and initiatives in order to solve the issue. For example, the UNDP's Bureau for Policy Programme Support (BPPS) conducted research along with The Addis Ababa Regional Hub into the rebellion and terrorism in Africa. Similarly in July 2015, the Istanbul Regional Centre along with the BPPS analyzed the reasons for extremism in Europe and the Commonwealth of Independent States ("Preventing Violent Extremism", 2016). Following this research, they were able to pinpoint specific push and pull factors in those regions in order to resolve them.

Moreover in March 2016, the UNDP hosted a conference about violent extremism with the help of the Oslo Governance Center to discuss the issue with different panelists and arrange workshops in order to create a platform for such matters to be discussed transparently ("Preventing Violent Extremism", 2016).

Additionally, The UN resolution document A/70/674 has more than 70 recommendations to states and countries in order for them to prevent violent extremism. These recommendations include investing in violence prevention, monitoring the trafficking of heavy weapons, reviewing laws to ensure that they align with the principles of good governance, which would reduce the appeal of violent extremism. This document is recommended for further reading in order to expand one's knowledge on the subject.

Lastly, the UNDP has also been involved in managing the UN interagency Network on Youth Development to create a platform for the youth in society to advocate for change and encourage peace and sustainability between countries.

# Topic I: Preventing Violent Extremism through Inclusive Development, Tolerance, and Respect for Diversity

## Questions a Resolution Should Address

- How has Covid-19 affected violent extremism movements across the world?
- Why are women in developing countries more prone to violent extremism than men?
- What is the role that respect of diversity can play in helping to reduce violent extremism movements?
- To what extent can inclusive development support policymakers in regulating violent extremism?
- Why are poor countries more likely to be targeted by terrorist attacks?
- What are some ways that can combat, or at least, minimize violent extremism as much as possible?
- How did violent extremism actions evolve throughout the years?
- Are the violent practices becoming more or less evident as time passes? And why?
- What are the main causes behind violent extremism actions and where do violent extremists want to reach?

## Recommended Sources for Further Research

Gadgil, A. (2021). Understanding and preventing violent extremism. United Nations Development Programme. <https://www.undp.org/blog/understanding-and-preventing-violent-extremism>

Glazzard, A., & Zeuthen, M. (2016). Violent extremism. GSDRC. <https://gsdrc.org/professional-dev/violent-extremism/>

Khader, M. et al. (2018). Learning from violent extremist attacks: Behavioural sciences insights for practitioners and policymakers. World Scientific.

Okai, A., & Mod er, U. (2019). New approaches to preventing violent extremism. United Nations Development Programme. <https://www.undp.org/blog/new-approaches-preventing-violent-extremism>

United Nations Educational Scientific and Cultural Organization. (n.d.). Preventing violent extremism through education. <https://en.unesco.org/preventingviolentextremismthrougheducation>

United Nations Women. (n.d.). Preventing violent extremism and countering terrorism | What we do: Peace and security. <https://www.unwomen.org/en/what-we-do/peace-and-security/preventing-violent-extremism>

United States Institute of Peace. (n.d.). Violent Extremism. <https://www.usip.org/issue-areas/violent-extremism>



# Topic II: Improving Living Conditions in Central America's Northern Triangle

## Summary and History of the Issue

The region of Central America's Northern Triangle consists of three countries: El Salvador, Guatemala, and Honduras. While governments in the region attempt to minimize the effects of poverty, violence, and corruption, many residents of the region continue to migrate in order to escape these problems. Around 311,000 people have left annually in recent years (Congressional Research Services, 2021). Some migrants seek asylum and/or economic opportunities in Europe or other parts of Latin America. Others mostly endure a long and difficult journey through Mexico to the United States. The Hondurans account for the largest number of Northern Triangle immigrants intercepted by the U.S. border patrol, followed by Guatemalans, then Salvadorans.

Factors such as environmental challenges, the lack of economic opportunities, and chronic violence are what drive residents to migrate. Economic blow from the COVID-19 pandemic, back-to-back hurricanes, corruption and poor governance, and high rates of domestic and gang violence is what makes living there so dangerous.

Some migrants see it as easier to enter the United States under the Biden Administration. However, most migrants are being turned away at the border, while some unaccompanied children and families are allowed to stay in overcrowded government facilities. With the U.S. immigration system being under severe strain, President Biden has proposed a \$4 billion plan to address issues driving migration in Central America.

If not acted upon, many migrants could end up in unsafe circumstances fleeing their country. To finally make a change on migration from the Northern Triangle, countries must tackle the root causes, which include land ownership inequality, declining employment opportunities, high violence, crime, and poverty rates, and the government's failure to respond to natural disasters and clear socioeconomic and security conditions. Solutions include building climate resilience, combating violence and corruption, and alleviating poverty (Cheatham, 2021).

# Topic II: Improving Living Conditions in Central America's Northern Triangle

## Key Issues

### Socioeconomic Conditions

Economic power and land ownership are concentrated in a small group of elites in the Northern Triangle, providing a clear disadvantage to others, extreme inequality, and widespread poverty. With the lack of improved job creations, new workers may be forced to choose between pursuing limited careers in the unregulated informal sectors or seeking opportunity elsewhere, outside the Triangle.

Many households in the region depend on money sent by relatives living and working abroad as a source of income. Though the percentage dropped early during the COVID-19 pandemic, these remittances accounted for nearly 21% of the country's economic output, according to the World Bank. What mainly cripples governments' ability to provide social services are corruption and meager tax revenues (Congressional Research Services, 2021).

### Natural Disasters

Environmental shocks have heightened the already difficult living conditions in the Northern Triangle. Portions of the region have struggled with drought since 2014. In addition to crop loss, rural communities have experienced declining employment opportunities in the coffee sector. The coffee sector is a crucial source of income, which provides a seasonal income for 1.3 million families. The spread of the coffee leaf fungus in 2012 has reduced coffee production. Furthermore, low international coffee prices have made it hard for farmers to replenish diseased coffee trees and pay off debts.

When hurricanes Eta and Iota and COVID-19 struck the region, families began selling off their land and migrating in 2020. The International Monetary Fund estimates those crises "contributed to annual economic contractions of nearly 9% in Honduras, 7.9% in El Salvador, and 1.5% in Guatemala" (Congressional Research Services, 2021). The number of people going hungry in the Triangle nearly quadrupled from 2.2 million in 2018 to around 8 million in 2021, according to the World Food Program. Looking forward, experts say that both population growth and climate change could further strain the region's economies, causing more people to migrate (Cheatham, 2021).

## Topic II: Improving Living Conditions in Central America's Northern Triangle

### Security Conditions

As the Northern Triangle became the primary transit area for South American narcotics bound for the United States, homicide rates rose rapidly in the 2000s. Many criminal organizations have secured trafficking routes through Central America by battling each other and intimidating and infiltrating government institutions. There are many gangs, such as the Mara Salvatrucha and the 18th Street Gang, who constantly resort to violence when engaging in neighborhood turf wars to control drug distribution and other activities. Homicide rates in the Triangle have been among the highest in the world. According to critics, the U.S. interventions during the Cold War helped destabilize the region.

The Northern Triangle also experiences widespread gender-based and sexual violence, making it unsafe for many communities living there. These atrocities are unplanned and impulsive, which rise from interpersonal disputes. Initially, the pandemic and global lockdown disrupted criminal activities, however, reports suggest domestic violence increased when gangs and illicit trafficking groups quickly adapted to change.

Women in the Triangle are fleeing due to gender-based violence. As of 2019, El Salvador and Honduras have Latin America's highest rates of gender-based murders of females over the age of fifteen, also known as femicide (Cheatham, 2021).

### Governance

The governments of the Northern Triangle have evidently struggled to address clear socioeconomic and security conditions. Furthermore, they have also struggled in responding to natural disasters. El Salvador, Guatemala, and Honduras have a long history of autocratic leaders, and their transition to democracy has been uneasy. The governments' failures to change, reform, and give sufficient resources to the public sector has left government institutions weak and unable to carry out their duties and mandates.

## Topic II: Improving Living Conditions in Central America's Northern Triangle

### Previous Attempts to Resolve the Issue

According to the UN High Commissioner for Refugees, the governments of Belize, Canada, Costa Rica, El Salvador, Guatemala, Honduras, Mexico, Panama, and the United States pledged to work together to increase refugee protection in Central America through the San Jose Action Statement. The joint declaration was also the result of an unusual assembly of concerned government agencies convened by UNHCR and the Organization of American States (OAS) in Costa Rica, which included four South American countries as well as other interested countries. The 'San Jose Action Statement' stresses the importance of timely identification and documentation of people in need of protection and shelter. It also emphasizes unrestricted access to effective and equitable protection processes. Finding alternatives to imprisonment for asylum seekers, and assuring them access to legal assistance is also one of the key topics of this statement.

Northern Triangle administrations have spearheaded efforts to establish courts and tribunals with national jurisdiction over accusations of corruption and extortion. In Guatemala, the Special Prosecutor's Unit Against Corruption Impunity (FECI) was established in 2008, while in Honduras, the Specialized Fiscal Unit Against Corruption was established in 2017. El Salvador is currently the only country in the region that maintains an OAS-approved International Commission against Corruption and Impunity, known as CICIES. While maintaining a modest profile, CICIES has aided inquiries into possible offenders. Northern Triangle nations pledged to create independent anti-corruption auditing procedures and implement measures to professionalize public service as a result of the A4P under Barack Obama's administration. Despite gaining traction early on, they were unable to completely deliver on these pledges due to a lack of national and international follow-up.

Civil-society initiatives to demand more clear and open mechanisms that safeguard the independence of the judicial branches, the installation of judges and magistrates have also been aided by US and European Union (EU) efforts. The US and EU embassies have played a critical role in advising on legislation and criminal sanctions, as well as properly vetting prosecutors and supreme court nominees. The embezzlement of an estimated \$300 million in government money at the Honduran Social Security Institute triggered civic unrest and led to the formation of the Organization of American States (OAS) backed Mission Against Corruption and Impunity in Honduras (Atlantic Council, 2021).

## Topic II: Improving Living Conditions in Central America's Northern Triangle

### Questions a Resolution Should Address

- Why have the living conditions in Central America's Northern Triangle deteriorated? What are the causes?
- What are the key factors affecting the living conditions in such regions?
- What should be done in order to improve living conditions and standards of such regions?
- How can awareness regarding the issue be spread in order to solve the problem at hand?
- How can non-governmental organizations (NGO)/Nonprofits play a role in improving living conditions of central America's northern triangle?
- What recommendations are passed regarding the declining of proper living conditions in Central America.
- How can governments of this region endorse, improvise and lead in solving the issue?
- How funds can be vital & important in improvising the living conditions of these regions?

### Recommended Sources for Further Research

Cheatham, A. (2021). Central America's Turbulent Northern Triangle. Council on Foreign Relations. <https://www.cfr.org/backgrounder/central-americas-turbulent-northern-triangle>

United Nations Refugee Agency, (2017). Northern Triangle Of Central America Situation. <https://www.acnur.org/fileadmin/Documentos/BDL/2017/10937.pdf?file=fileadmin/Documentos/BDL/2017/10937>

Deborah W, (2020). Northern Triangle: terrifying to live in, dangerous to leave. <https://www.worldvision.ca/stories/child-protection/northern-triangle#2>

United Nations Refugee Agency, CENTRAL AMERICA REFUGEE CRISIS <https://www.unrefugees.org/emergencies/central-america/>



# References

- Allan et al. (2015, October 16). Drivers of violent extremism: hypotheses and literature review. GSDRC. <https://gsdrc.org/document-library/drivers-of-violent-extremism-hypotheses-and-literature-review/>
- Atlantic Council. (2021, May 26) Combating corruption in the Northern Triangle: Prioritizing a whole-of-society approach. <https://www.atlanticcouncil.org/in-depth-research-reports/issue-brief/combating-corruption-in-the-northern-triangle-prioritizing-a-whole-of-society-approach/>
- Australian Government. (n.d.) What is violent extremism? <https://www.livingsafetogether.gov.au/Documents/what-is-violent-extremism.PDF>
- Bowen, J. (2017). Why preventing violent extremism needs sustaining peace. International Peace Institute. <https://www.ipinst.org/2017/10/why-preventing-violent-extremism-needs-sustaining-peace>
- Cheatham, A. (2021). Central America's Turbulent Northern Triangle. Council on Foreign Relations. <https://www.cfr.org/background/central-americas-turbulent-northern-triangle>
- Congressional Research Services. (2021). Central American Migration: Root Causes and U.S. Policy. IN FOCUS. <https://sgp.fas.org/crs/row/IF11151.pdf>
- Global Terrorism Index. (2016). The Nature of Terrorism is Changing <https://www.visionofhumanity.org/nature-terrorism-changing/>
- Global Terrorism Index. (2018). The challenges and opportunities of preventing violent extremism through development. Vision of Humanity. <https://www.visionofhumanity.org/challenges-opportunities-preventing-violent-extremism-development/>
- How did Hitler Happen?. (2017). The National WWII Museum | New Orleans <https://www.nationalww2museum.org/war/articles/how-did-hitler-happen>
- Human Development Report 2009: Overcoming barriers: Human mobility and development. New York. <http://hdr.undp.org/en/content/human-development-report-2009>
- Impact of violent extremism. (2020). IEMed. [https://www.iemed.org/wp-content/uploads/2020/12/Descriptive-report\\_2-impact-of-violent-extremism.pdf](https://www.iemed.org/wp-content/uploads/2020/12/Descriptive-report_2-impact-of-violent-extremism.pdf)
- Inter-agency Network for Education in Emergencies (INEE). (2017, September 28). Preventing Violent Extremism | INEE. <https://inee.org/collections/preventing-violent-extremism>
- Kirschke-Schwartz, M.J. (2021) How Will Violent Extremists Use Technology in the Future? <https://gnet-research.org/2021/08/02/how-will-violent-extremists-use-technology-in-the-future/>



# References

- Naryan, S. (2016, May 5). The Seeds of the “Springtime of the Peoples:” A Study in the Causes of the Revolutions of 1848. <http://www.inquiriesjournal.com/articles/1411/the-seeds-of-the-springtime-of-the-peoples-a-study-in-the-causes-of-the-revolutions-of-1848>
- “pantophobia.” 2021. In Merriam-Webster.com. Retrieved from <https://www.merriam-webster.com/dictionary/hacker>
- Qadeem, M. (2020, January 31). Beyond Violence: The Impact of Extremism on Communities. Institute for Global Change. <https://institute.global/policy/beyond-violence-impact-extremism-communities>
- Simms, P. Davison, L. INEE, Plan International Canada (2017, September 28). Preventing Violent Extremism <https://inee.org/collections/preventing-violent-extremism>
- Statista. (2021, November 3). Terrorism - number of fatalities worldwide 2006–2019. <https://www.statista.com/statistics/202871/number-of-fatalities-by-terrorist-attacks-worldwide/>
- United Nations Development Programme (n.d.). GEF Small Grants Programme (SGP). <https://www.adaptation-undp.org/resources/gef-small-grants-programme-sgp>
- United Nations Development Programme. (n.d.). Structured funding dialogues. <https://www.undp.org/funding/structured-funding-dialogues>
- United Nations Educational Scientific and Cultural Organization. (2017). Preventing Violent Extremism Worldwide. [https://en.unesco.org/sites/default/files/unesco\\_in\\_action-pve\\_worldwide-en.pdf](https://en.unesco.org/sites/default/files/unesco_in_action-pve_worldwide-en.pdf)
- United Nations Development Programme, (2016). Preventing Violent Extremism through Inclusive Development and the Promotion of Tolerance and Respect for Diversity <https://www.undp.org/publications/preventing-violent-extremism-through-inclusive-development-and-promotion-tolerance-and#modal-publication-download>
- United Nations Development Programme, (2021). UNDP Strategic Plan 2022 - 2025 <https://www.undp.org/publications/undp-strategic-plan-2022-2025>
- United Nations Development Programme, (n.d.). Plan of Action to Prevent Violent Extremism <https://www.un.org/counterterrorism/plan-of-action-to-prevent-violent-extremism>
- United Nations Development Programme (2021). 2021 Organisational Chart <https://www.undp.org/organizational-chart>
- United Nations. (n.d.). UN System. <https://www.un.org/en/about-us/un-system>
- Why has the Syrian war lasted 10 years? (2021). BBC News <https://www.bbc.com/news/world-middle-east-35806229>

AUSMUN 2022



MMXXII



# Background Guide

## 15th Annual AUSMUN



**United Nations International Children's  
Emergency Fund (UNICEF)**

# Welcome Letter from the Director of Research



Greetings fellow delegates,

It's a pleasure to see you attending the American University of Sharjah's 2022 Model United Nations Convention (AUSMUN 2022). As the age-old adage goes, "with great power comes great responsibility," as delegates of nations at the world's largest international forum, you have a heightened degree of power and responsibility. Not only do you have a say in shaping solutions for the world, and bringing glory to your country, but also the pressure of ensuring that those solutions are pragmatic, feasible, and effective in solving the issues you have set to resolve. Not only do you have a space at the international platform, but also the responsibility to ensure that you set an apt example of your nation for the world to see.

With that being said, I wish you all the best for your preparations and I am really excited to see what your wonderful minds and enthusiastic selves come up with in the committee rooms. Finally, also remember that your responsibilities include having fun and making the best of your time at AUSMUN 2022!

Best Regards,  
Mohammad Amaan Siddiqui  
Director of Research - AUSMUN 2022



# Welcome Letter from the Dais

Dear Distinguished Delegates,

Welcome to the United Nations International Children's Emergency Fund (UNICEF) committee at AUSMUN 2022! We are delighted to serve as your chairs for this upcoming conference and look forward to meeting and interacting with each of you on the committee. For this conference, we will be going in-depth with topics of concern affecting children internationally.

We understand that being a delegate is an exciting experience and is well worth it towards the end of the day thanks to the memories, knowledge, and skills that you will all acquire throughout the conference. We assure you all that we will do our best to make this conference memorable, educational, and most importantly, enjoyable. We encourage you to go through the background guide thoroughly to understand your topics further and hope you do your own detailed research on the topic, and on your country's stance regarding the topic. Don't forget that you will be drafting resolutions, therefore, we suggest you think about possible effective solutions that you believe could aid in eradicating the issue before the conference.

We wish you all the best in your research and do not hesitate to ask us any questions you have before the conference. We look forward to meeting you all at AUSMUN 2022!

Best Regards,  
Neda Nabulsi and Mayar Nasr, Chairs  
Contact email: [unicefausmun2022@gmail.com](mailto:unicefausmun2022@gmail.com)



# Overview of the Committee

We live in a world filled with constant terror, where we feel the need to look over our shoulders every second to guarantee safety. Every day, children face danger much worse than the rest of the world. Children face issues such as hunger, diseases, violence, and much more, where they lack protection and are forced to deal with the chaos of war, flee their homes and find a safer place, and before it all, they are denied an education.

After World War Two, Ludwik Rajchman, a Polish physician and bacteriologist, took matters into his own hands to ensure safety for all children, who we know today as the founder of UNICEF, created on December 11, 1946, in New York, United States. The United Nations International Children's Emergency Fund (UNICEF) was established for one clear mandate; to help children whose lives were in danger, no matter where they come from and what position their country had played during the war. What made a difference to UNICEF was to get to each child who was in need, securing kids' privileges to endure, flourish, and arrive at their maximum capacity. This is the root purpose of UNICEF. From the remains of battle to the worldwide difficulties that influence millions today, our command has never faltered. UNICEF has reliably attempted to ensure freedoms and prosperity, everything being equal, whoever they are, wherever they live. After 1950, the asset coordinated its endeavors toward general projects for the improvement of children's government assistance, especially in less-developed nations and in different crisis circumstances. UNICEF has worked towards offering types of assistance to essential medical services, ensuring youngsters in regard to their endurance, arranging assets for workforces, preparing specialized supplies to wellbeing facilities, helping governments in arranging aid for kids/moms during crisis, forestalling sicknesses, providing training foundations and security for kids from misuse, expanding children's endurance rate, and empowering sexual orientation uniformity.

In this committee, our aim has been narrowed down to two ongoing troubles children face around the world: "Increasing Equitable Access to Education for Children with Disabilities" and "Mitigating Child Labor in Poverty Struck Areas." About 93 million children all over the world struggle with some form of disability. Like any other child, they all have dreams and ambitions for their futures and deserve their right to education equally as any other child, allowing them the opportunity to build their skills and meet their full potential. However, youngsters with disabilities are frequently neglected in policymaking, restricting their admittance to schooling and their capacity to take part in friendly, financial, and political life.

Financial difficulty claims a cost for a great number of families around the world and in certain spots, it comes at the cost of a child's security. About 160 million children were exposed to child labor toward the start of 2020, with 9 million extra kids in danger because of the effect of Coronavirus. This records for about 1 in 10 children are exposed to child labor across the world, and almost half of them are in dangerous work that straightforwardly jeopardizes their wellbeing and moral turn of events. Kids might be crushed into work for different reasons.

This committee's aim during this conference is to focus mainly on finding solutions regarding both topics previously mentioned to improve the lives of children internationally suffering from predicaments.



# Overview of the Committee

## Structure and Function

UNICEF is administered by a Chief Board composed of 36 individuals chosen for terms of three years by the Unified Countries' Monetary and Social Committee. Every district that UNICEF serves is allotted various seats on the Leader Board, so all locales are addressed. UNICEF is based in New York City in the United States. There are additionally 36 public councils across the globe, which are nongovernmental associations that assist with advancing the freedoms of kids and gather pledges.

While UNICEF is settled in the US, it is dynamic in no less than 190 nations all throughout the planet, with a local office situated inside every area. Every country office helps out UNICEF's central goal through an interesting system of participation created with the host government. This five-year program centers around functional ways of understanding the freedoms of youngsters and ladies. Their necessities are investigated in a circumstance report created toward the start of the program cycle. Local workplaces guide this work and give specialized help to country workplaces depending on the situation. UNICEF's work is completely essential for other joined countries' exercises in a country. Many individuals in industrialized nations initially find out about UNICEF's work through the exercises of 36 Public Boards for UNICEF. These non-administrative associations advance youngsters' freedoms, raise reserves, sell UNICEF welcoming cards and items, make key corporate and common society organizations, and offer other important help. Additionally, the boards raise 33% of UNICEF's assets.

UNICEF's exercises incorporate giving vaccinations and sickness anticipation, directing therapy for kids and moms with HIV, upgrading adolescence and maternal nourishment, further developing sterilization, advancing schooling, and giving crisis alleviation because of fiascos. UNICEF's projects stress creating local area-level administrations to advance the wellbeing and prosperity of youngsters. The majority of its work is in the field, with an organization that incorporates 150 nation workplaces, base camp, and different offices, and 34 "public councils" that help out its main goal through programs created with have legislatures. Seven provincial workplaces give specialized help to country workplaces on a case-by-case basis, while its Stock Division situated in Copenhagen and New York gives more than \$3 billion in basic guidance and administrations.

# MUN

## Overview of the Committee

### Voting

As for voting rights, abiding by rule 38 of the UNICEF ROP, each member of the Board is required to have one vote, and the decision shall be concluded by a majority of the members who are present and voting.

### Funding

UNICEF's work is financed completely through the willful help of millions of individuals all throughout the world and their accomplices in government, common society, and the private area.

Assets to UNICEF's projects come from the deliberate commitments of state-run administrations, intergovernmental associations, establishments, the private area, and people. UNICEF depends on this combination of hearty subsidizing sources to maintain our central goal of understanding the privileges of each kid, particularly the most helpless. Directed by the Supportable Advancement Objectives, our essential arrangement expects to reinforce lucidness in organizations and in the conveyance and estimation of results. We work intimately with accomplices on compelling subsidizing game plans to guarantee every dollar goes further to help kids all throughout the planet. Pooled Subsidizing – which covers Topical Financing, joint projects, and trust reserves – is an essential piece of Different Assets. Multi-year financing of various kinds permits UNICEF to work on the plan and execution of our projects, increase the visibility of our promotion endeavors, and lower functional expenses to convey higher social profits from speculation.

# Topic I: Increasing Equitable Access to Education for Children with Disabilities

## Summary and History of the Issue

For over generations, children with disabilities have been less likely to receive an education in comparison to their peers as they are considered different and incapable by the public eye. Roughly, 90% of differently abled children in developing nations do not receive an education, while the few that do attend are sent to specialized, inferior schools, in which they lack the specialties in providing differently abled children with assistance. Not only are they segregated, but are usually separated from their families and placed in institutions that educate them in isolation from the rest of the community (Walker, 2014).

According to UNICEF (n.d), 93 to 150 million out of a billion people are differently abled in some form where these children are ten times less likely to attend schools than other children. Indeed, children with disabilities face a range of barriers, physically and mentally, when it comes to engaging equitably in society. The main factor contributing to that is their right to an education that is not being recognized equally. This, in turn, hinders their other rights and deprives them of future benefits that accompany obtaining an education. Furthermore, the degree to which a kid with a disability is excluded is determined not just by the social attitudes, but also by contextual factors such as class, location, culture, disability type, and the environment's overall physical, political, and behavioral barriers. Therefore, the issue of equitable access to education lies with children who already are receiving an education and those who do not.

Moreover, equitable access to education is considered a basic human right. Therefore, governments must begin to incorporate inclusivity into their educational systems as it is fundamental to providing quality education. The specialized schools differently abled children are already being sent to typically provide a poor education, fail to address negative social attitudes that restrict a child's life outside of the classroom, and are too specialized to accommodate the broad range of "disabilities" that the students have.

# Topic I: Increasing Equitable Access to Education for Children with Disabilities

## Key Issues

### Inclusive Education Systems

Inclusive education systems provide a chance for all children, despite their background or disability, to learn and develop the skills used in their day-to-day life. All children, irrespective of their background, are enrolled in the same school where they can not only learn several skills but can also benefit from the diversity present in the school. Inclusive education systems promote diversity, aid in the fight against discrimination, and give all children the basic human right of education. Currently, there lies a need for proper legislation that caters towards the rights of education for differently abled children. This is primarily due to governments' lack of knowledge in translating international standards into practice (e.g. Article 24 of the Convention on the Rights of Persons with Disabilities). Finally, inclusive education systems, based on a rights-based approach, must no longer be considered a side issue, but rather a critical component of achieving high-quality education for all students and the growth of a more inclusive society.

### Discrimination

A new report by the Committee on the Rights of Persons with Disabilities states that a quarter of young people with disabilities feel discriminated against in schools. Indeed, discrimination against persons with disabilities occurs when students with disabilities are treated worse than children without disabilities, or when schools do not behave differently towards students with disabilities as needed. There currently lies among societies where there is an association between persons with disabilities and their abilities to contribute to our society as others do; this undoubtedly uses others to treat them in a less favorable manner. With such treatment, differently abled children feel as though they do not belong, being the main reason behind the high rates of high school dropouts in differently abled children. This issue does not only apply to those attending school or receiving an education, but differently abled children and adults face discrimination on a day-to-day basis. Governments and educational institutions face a lack of legislation in terms of discrimination against persons with disabilities. This certainly interferes with their basic human rights and could jeopardize their future. Adding onto that, differently abled children face harassment and personal victimization due to their nature, therefore, there requires an international foundation of a constitution that tackles discrimination in the workplace to ensure that equitable access to education exists for all.



# Topic I: Increasing Equitable Access to Education for Children with Disabilities

## Government Behavior Towards Children with Disabilities

Governments frequently declare their commitment to inclusive education, but unfortunately fail to put real policies, plans, and strategies in place, or track progress. Few countries, if any, invest adequate resources to provide universal education. For instance, where funds are available, they are not being used in the most cost-effective way and funding is being directed ineffectively toward a few students in segregated schools rather than being distributed more equally through inclusive education techniques that increase the overall quality. As a result, governments and donors must enhance funding for inclusion while also ensuring that it is used fairly and efficiently. The lack of funding is evident in events where children with disabilities are often isolated from social activities and community participation. This problem is often seen in areas with unavailable access to transportations, buildings, and the stigma surrounding obstacles. This negative notion may discourage families from seeking help and information, leading to unawareness of their rights and available support. In addition, there is a lack of government support towards teachers, and as a result, the inclusion in education systems is not effective and in some cases not established. Teachers that are supported and valued by the government are capable of becoming more effective in class for all pupils, which makes inclusion education more effective and successful. Therefore schools must be improved, and policies must be enhanced so that teachers can respond positively to students' diversity. This encourages teachers to perceive individual differences as opportunities for learning instead of problems to be resolved.

# Topic I: Increasing Equitable Access to Education for Children with Disabilities

## Previous Attempts to Resolve the Issue

### The UN Convention on the Rights of Persons with Disabilities (CRPD) - Article 24

In 2006, the UN had begun establishing a vision to deliver the right education for differently abled children, where they recognize inclusive education as the key method to improving their quality of teaching and stress the need for equal access to education. The convention was aimed at articulating what their new method would look like in practice, in which the article stressed the need for equitable access to education for persons of disabilities and how governments must begin to provide reasonable accommodation and specialized support services to ease their education. In fact, the CRPD highlights the rights enforced in international treaties relating to education for all, with an emphasis on disability, while outlining how governments can meet such obligations.

### The Salamanca Statement - 1994

The World Conference on Special Needs Education was organized in Salamanca, Spain in June 1994, with representatives of 92 governments and 25 international organizations, where they agreed on a statement that provides inclusive education for all children. The conference adopted the Salamanca Statement based on the needs of differently abled children acquiring education and a framework for action. The general premise is that schools should accommodate all individuals, regardless of their physical, intellectual, social, emotional, linguistic, or other circumstances. The World Conference went on to urge all governments to give the highest policy and budget to the education system for all students to be included. In an attempt to ensure all organizations of differently abled people, families, and the community are part of the decision-making and establish programs and promote exchanges with nations that have inclusive schools. The Statement also calls upon the international community to support both an inclusive schooling approach and the development of special needs education as an integral part of all educational programs. In particular, the conference called upon UNESCO, UNICEF, UNDP, and the World Bank to provide their assistance.

# Topic I: Increasing Equitable Access to Education for Children with Disabilities

## Questions a Resolution Should Address

1. How can governments create appropriate legislative frameworks to promote inclusive education systems for children with disabilities?
2. How can governments improve the current reputation associated with differently abled children to counteract the discrimination they face in educational institutions?
3. What methods, strategies, and qualities must governments consider when creating an exclusion-free educational system? And how must they collect data and allocate their resources to ensure that the educational systems are suitable for all students?
4. How can the international community contribute to promoting equitable access to education for children with disabilities? How can they improve the broader social, cultural or economic barriers faced by differently abled children?
5. What traits and qualities would teachers need to have to be appropriately qualified for an improved and inclusive education system?

## Recommended Sources for Further Research

Global Authors for Education, G. C. E. (2014). GCE Report: Equal right, equal opportunity: Education and disability. GCE Report: Equal Right, Equal Opportunity: Education and Disability. Retrieved from <https://www.right-to-education.org/resource/gce-report-equal-right-equal-opportunity-education-and-disability>.

UNICEF. (2021). Education. UNICEF. Retrieved from <https://www.unicef.org/education>.

UNICEF. (2007). Innocenti Digest No. 13: Promoting the Rights of Children with Disabilities. Retrieved from [https://www.un.org/esa/socdev/unyin/documents/children\\_disability\\_rights.pdf](https://www.un.org/esa/socdev/unyin/documents/children_disability_rights.pdf).

World Bank Group. (2017). Education: Children with disabilities are being left behind, says World Bank/GPE Report. World Bank. Retrieved from <https://www.worldbank.org/en/news/press-release/2017/12/01/children-with-disabilities-are-being-left-behind>.

# Topic II: Mitigating Child Labor in Poverty Struck Areas

## Summary and History of the Issue

Child labor is still a problem around the world today. According to the most recent global estimates, 160 million children – 63 million girls and 97 million boys – were working as youngsters during the beginning of 2020, accounting for nearly one in ten of all children on the planet. Nearly half of all children in child labor were engaged in hazardous work that directly jeopardized their health, safety, and moral development. Since 2016, global progress against child labor has stalled by nearly a four-year period, with the total number of children in child labor climbing by over 8 million. Similarly, the number of children working in hazardous conditions increased by 6.5 million.

In Asia and the Pacific, as well as Latin America and the Caribbean, sustained progress against child labor is hidden behind the public view. In both regions, child labor has decreased in percentage and absolute terms during the last four years. Since 2012, the number and percentage of children engaged in child labor in this region have increased. Sub-Saharan Africa today has more children engaged in child labor than the rest of the world combined. Without a breakthrough in this region, global child labor goals will not be met.

Over the last four years, children aged 12-17 have made steady progress. To illustrate, child labor decreased in both percentage and absolute terms in both age groups, continuing a declining trend seen in prior estimates. Child labor increased among young children aged 5 to 11, despite global figures from 2016 indicating a declining trend for this age group. In 2020, 16.8 million more children aged 5 to 11 worked as children than in 2016. Unless immediate mitigation steps are done, the COVID-19 situation threatens to destroy worldwide advances against child labor. According to new research, 8.9 million more youngsters will be working as children by the end of 2022, as a result of increased poverty brought on by the pandemic.

The ILO-UNICEF global forecasts for 2020 show a turning point in the global fight against child labor. Global progress has come to a halt in the last four years, after slowing significantly in the previous four years. The current COVID-19 crisis threatens to undercut previous accomplishments even more. While there are approximately 86 million fewer children in child labor now than when we started tracking it in 2000, recent trends indicate that we are lagging far short on our common promise to eradicate child labor in all forms by 2025. We must act with increased haste in this United Nations International Year for the Elimination of Child Labor to get back on track.

To prevent slipping further behind during the continuing COVID-19 issue, immediate action from the committee is required. The epidemic has obviously increased the risk of child labor, particularly, due to a rapid rise in poverty, which may increase families' dependency on child labor, and school closures, which deprive families of a reasonable alternative to sending their children to work. Expanded financial assistance measures for vulnerable families, such as child benefits and other methods, will be crucial in reducing these risks.

# Topic II: Mitigating Child Labor in Poverty Struck Areas

## Key Issues

### Child Slavery

Today, more than a quarter of the world's slaves are children. These children are forced into commercial sexual activity, forced into a system of domestic binding, and employed in professions that are psychologically, physically, socially, and morally harmful. The need for supply and industrial demand for cheap and unskilled labor, are some of the main causes of child labor. Specifically, production processes that require certain physical characteristics, such as short stature and swiftness, lead to the employment of children. In addition, price pressures help suppliers, especially those at the top of the supply chain, find the cheapest workforce. Poverty puts these children to work, or their parents ask them to work to supplement their family's income. These supply and demand factors are exacerbated by systematic and structural problems such as lack of access to education, inadequate employment opportunities for educated people, corruption, and social stratification. Difficulty in work and harsh working conditions lead to many problems such as premature aging, malnutrition, depression, and drug addiction. These children are abducted from underprivileged backgrounds, minority groups, or families that have no form of protection.

### The Exploitation of Children

During times of conflict or dispute, the most abusive forms of child labor become more common. Children, often boys, are kidnapped and forced to join militant groups as child soldiers or domestic employees. Girls, on the other hand, are usually forced into sex slavery and work as "wives" for militants or are coerced into prostitution or transactional sex as a way of survival. Over 93,000 children were verified as being recruited and utilized by parties to conflict between 2005 and 2020, while the true number of incidents is expected to be substantially higher (UNICEF, 2020). They are frequently referred to as "child soldiers," but these boys and girls are subjected to a wide range of exploitation and torture that the word does not adequately describe. Children are used by warring parties as scouts, chefs, porters, guards, messengers, and other roles, where gender-based violence affects many people, particularly girls. Armed actors kidnap, threaten, coerce, or manipulate some children, others are pushed by poverty to work and support their families. Others band together for the sake of survival or to preserve their communities. Armed forces' recruitment and use of minors, regardless of their role, is a major violation of children's rights and international humanitarian legislation.

## Topic II: Mitigating Child Labor in Poverty Struck Areas

### The Involvement of Children in Illicit Activity

Children could usually be involved in illegal activity or a crime against their own will or through manipulating them to believe that the job would financially provide them well. Illicit crimes could include the production, trafficking, and trading of drugs, buying stolen goods, theft, hijacking or burglary, and shoplifting. Children could also be involved in organized beggary, in which they are purposely disfigured to attract passers. Innocent minors are targeted by drug traffickers and expand their market through children as police and authorities usually do not suspect them. Moreover, children involved in drug sales and trafficking, are difficult to track and identify due to the illegal and hidden nature of trafficking and the social and political sensitivities of the phenomenon (Porio & Crisol, 2004). If identified, minors are placed under the strict supervision of their parents/guardians or in a rehab center, unlike adults who face severe penalties such as imprisonment and the death penalty. Being exposed to such violence and activity could lead to numerous factors that affect a child's wellbeing that include: a great risk of severe physical and mental abuse, substance abuse, identity difficulties, or even, fatalities (ILO, n.d.)

# Topic II: Mitigating Child Labor in Poverty Struck Areas

## Previous Attempts to Resolve the Issue

### **C182 - Worst Forms of Child Labor Convention, 1999 (No. 182) & The Minimum Age Convention, 1973**

The Worst Forms of Child Labor Convention passed a treaty by the International Labor Organization member states of Geneva in 1999. Its purpose is to protect children from the worst forms of child labor, including slavery, prostitution, trafficking, the use of children in armed conflict, and other conditions that affect general well-being. The Minimum Age Convention in 1973, was hosted with the purpose of preventing children under the minimum age from working. Convention No. 182 and the 1973 Minimum Age Convention are both of the eight major ILO Conventions that embody the spirit of the 1998 Declaration on Labor Principles and Rights.

### **The International Labor Organization's 2006 Global Action Plan**

In 2006, the International Labor Organization (ILO) had set out a global action plan to eliminate child labor by 2016. The ILO Member States had designed and planned on implementing appropriate time-based measures by the end of 2008 in accordance with Convention No. 182. As part of that, the ILO planned to step up its efforts to develop a coherent and comprehensive approach to the global elimination of child labor. The Global Action Plan was based on three pillars: Firstly, Support the State's response to child labor, in particular by effectively addressing child labor concerns within the national development and policy framework. Secondly, Deepen and strengthen global movement as a catalyst. Thirdly, Promote further integration of child labor concerns into general ILO priorities, such as the Decent Work Country Program.

### **The United Nations Convention on the Rights of the Child - 1989**

The United Nations Convention on Children's Rights (CRC or UNCRC) is an international human rights treaty signed on the 20th of November, 1989 that defines children's civil, political, economic, social, healthy and cultural rights. The Convention defines a child as a person under the age of 18 unless he or she reaches the age of majority under national law. The United Nations Committee on the Rights of the Child, consisting of 18 independent experts, oversees the implementation of the Convention by ratifying countries. Governments are expected to regularly report to and appear before the UN Commission on Children's Rights to review progress in the implementation of the Convention and the status of children's rights in their country. Their reports and the Commission's written views and concerns are available on the Commission's website.

# Topic II: Mitigating Child Labor in Poverty Struck Areas

## Questions a Resolution Should Address

1. How can governments begin to track and identify children exposed to child labor and those recruiting them?
2. What methods should governments use to tackle the issue of child slavery and exploitation?
3. What legislative framework must be implemented to eliminate child labor? What resources are required to execute such laws?
4. What precautions must the government educate their people with regards to child labor? How can the international community contribute to terminating the issue?

## Recommended Sources for Further Research

World Vision. (2021). Child Labour: What you need to know. Retrieved from <https://www.wvi.org/stories/child-protection/child-labour-what-you-need-know>.

International Labor Organization. (n.d.). The Worst Forms of Child Labour (IPEC). The worst forms of child labour (IPEC). Retrieved from <https://www.ilo.org/ipecc/Campaignandadvocacy/Youthinaction/C182-Youth-orientated/worstforms/lang--en/index.htm>.

Office of the Special Representative of the Secretary-General for Children and Armed Conflict. (2021). Child recruitment and Use. United Nations. Retrieved from <https://childrenandarmedconflict.un.org/six-grave-violations/child-soldiers/>.

UNICEF. (n.d.). Protecting Children from Sexual Exploitation and Abuse. UNICEF. Retrieved from <https://www.unicef.org/protection/protecting-children-from-sexual-exploitation-and-abuse>





# References

Child labor: Enslavement of children. End Slavery Now. (n.d.). Retrieved November 6, 2021, from <http://www.endslaverynow.org/learn/slavery-today/child-labor>.

Children recruited by Armed Forces. UNICEF. (2020, February 26). Retrieved November 6, 2021, from <https://www.unicef.org/protection/children-recruited-by-armed-forces>.

Education. UNICEF. (2021, October 29). Retrieved November 6, 2021, from <https://www.unicef.org/education>.

Inclusive education. UNICEF. (n.d.). Retrieved November 4, 2021, from <https://www.unicef.org/education/inclusive-education>.

Porio, E., & Crisol, C. (2004, September). The use of children in the production, sales and trafficking of drugs : a synthesis of participatory action-oriented research programs in Indonesia, the Philippines and Thailand. International Labour Office. Retrieved November 6, 2021, from [https://www.ilo.org/wcmsp5/groups/public/---asia/---ro-bangkok/documents/publication/wcms\\_bk\\_pb\\_24\\_en.pdf](https://www.ilo.org/wcmsp5/groups/public/---asia/---ro-bangkok/documents/publication/wcms_bk_pb_24_en.pdf).

The worst forms of child labour (IPEC). (n.d.). Retrieved November 6, 2021, from <https://www.ilo.org/ipeccampaignandadvocacy/Youthinaction/C182-Youth-orientated/worstforms/lang--en/index.htm>.

Walker, J. (2014). Inclusive Education For Children With Disabilities. GCE. Retrieved November 5, 2021, from [https://www.right-to-education.org/sites/right-to-education.org/files/resource-attachments/GCE\\_Equal%20Right\\_Equal%20Opportunity\\_2013.pdf](https://www.right-to-education.org/sites/right-to-education.org/files/resource-attachments/GCE_Equal%20Right_Equal%20Opportunity_2013.pdf).

Encyclopedia Britannica, inc. (n.d.). UNICEF. Encyclopedia Britannica. Retrieved November 6, 2021, from <https://www.britannica.com/topic/UNICEF>.

UNICEF history. UNICEF. (n.d.). Retrieved November 6, 2021, from <https://www.unicef.org/history>.

UNICEF's role in promoting and supporting the convention on the rights of the child. UNICEF. (n.d.). Retrieved November 6, 2021, from <https://www.unicef.org/child-rights-convention/unicef-role>.

What does unicef do? Unicef UK. (2021, July 1). Retrieved November 6, 2021, from <https://www.unicef.org.uk/what-we-do/>.

What we do. UNICEF. (n.d.). Retrieved November 6, 2021, from <https://www.unicef.org/what-we-do>.

What does unicef do? Unicef UK. (2021, July 1). Retrieved November 6, 2021, from <https://www.unicef.org.uk/what-we-do/>.

# References

C182 - worst forms of child labour convention, 1999 (no. 182). Convention C182 - Worst Forms of Child Labour Convention, 1999 (No. 182). (n.d.). Retrieved November 6, 2021, from [https://www.ilo.org/dyn/normlex/en/f?p=NORMLEXPUB%3A12100%3A0%3A%3ANO%3A%3AP12100\\_ILO\\_CODE%3AC182](https://www.ilo.org/dyn/normlex/en/f?p=NORMLEXPUB%3A12100%3A0%3A%3ANO%3A%3AP12100_ILO_CODE%3AC182).

Drishti IAS. (2020, August 14). Universal ratification to child labour convention. Drishti IAS. Retrieved November 6, 2021, from <https://www.drishtias.com/daily-updates/daily-news-analysis/universal-ratification-to-child-labour-convention>.

AUSMUN 2022



MMXXII

# Background Guide

## 15th Annual AUSMUN



**United Nations Security Council - Highschool  
(UNSC-HS)**

# Welcome Letter from the Director of Research

Greetings fellow delegates,

It's a pleasure to see you attending the American University of Sharjah's 2022 Model United Nations Convention (AUSMUN 2022). As the age-old adage goes, "with great power comes great responsibility," as delegates of nations at the world's largest international forum, you have a heightened degree of power and responsibility. Not only do you have a say in shaping solutions for the world, and bringing glory to your country, but also the pressure of ensuring that those solutions are pragmatic, feasible, and effective in solving the issues you have set to resolve. Not only do you have a space at the international platform, but also the responsibility to ensure that you set an apt example of your nation for the world to see.

With that being said, I wish you all the best for your preparations and I am really excited to see what your wonderful minds and enthusiastic selves come up with in the committee rooms. Finally, also remember that your responsibilities include having fun and making the best of your time at AUSMUN 2022!

Best Regards,  
Mohammad Amaan Siddiqui  
Director of Research - AUSMUN 2022



# Welcome Letter from the Dais

Dear Delegates,

It is with immense pleasure that we welcome you to the AUSMUN 2022, and to the United Nations Security Council. We look forward to meeting you all and are thrilled to hear your discussion and ideas. We expect three days of intense debate and cooperating delegates to come together and solve the issues our world currently faces.

Being one of the largest conferences in the region, AUSMUN calls for a lot of preparation before the conference with adequate research on the topics, well-detailed position papers and brush up on the committee terms. Hopefully, this background guide will be the perfect starting point for your research and provide all you need to know about the intricacies of the UN Security Council. Moreover, we request you to use the delegate handbook provided by the conference as a primary guide for the Rules of Procedures and formats of documents you will require to submit. Do keep this in mind: whether it is your first conference or your last, dedicate your energy to having productive committee sessions that not only focus on smart rebuttals during the debate but also form resolutions that aim at minimizing the problems at hand. We have complete confidence that this conference will be an enjoyable and effective learning experience for all.

For any questions or queries, feel free to reach out to us ([unschausmun2022@gmail.com](mailto:unschausmun2022@gmail.com)). We wish you the best of luck, and may the odds be ever in your favor.

Best Regards,  
AbdelRahman AbdelTwab and Afrah Shuja, Chairs  
Shivani Nair, Research Assistant

# MUN

## Overview of the Committee

Several international bodies attempted to reduce violence and resolve concerns a century before the United Nations was formed. Some popular examples include the International Committee of the Red Cross and the Hague Conventions. Following the horrors of World War I (WW1), the Paris Peace Conference, also known as the Versailles Peace Conference, convened in 1919 to establish The League of Nations to address many conflicts. The League of Nations, on the other hand, was a deeply flawed organization that lacked representation from most of the world and failed to avoid numerous regional crises, as well as World War II (WW2) (United Nations Charter).

### History

The United Nations Security Council met for the first time on January 17, 1946, in Church House in Westminster, London. The Security Council has had a permanent home at the United Nations Headquarters in New York City since its first meeting. It also visited a number of locations, including Addis Ababa, Ethiopia, in 1972; Panama City, Panama, and Geneva, Switzerland, in 1990. The United Nations Charter assigns primary responsibility for ensuring international peace and security to the Security Council. If peace is imperiled, the Council may convene at any time. In contrast to the decisions made by the General Assembly, all Member States are obligated under the UN Charter to carry out the Security Council's decisions (United Nations Charter).

When presented with such a situation, the Security Council looks for peaceful methods to resolve the conflict. It may propose principles for a peaceful settlement to the parties, appoint special representatives, request the Secretary-General's offices, or conduct an inquiry and mediation. It has refined the use of non-military measures such as arms embargoes, travel bans, and limits to prevent the exploitation of natural resources to fuel wars, as well as taking the lead in international counter-terrorism coordination. The Council attempts to secure a truce if a dispute has escalated into an armed conflict (United Nations, Article 39).

Beyond this, the Council may opt for enforcement measures, including economic sanctions, arms embargoes, financial penalties and restrictions, and travel bans; severance of diplomatic relations; blockade; or even collective military action (United Nations Charter, Article 42).

One of the most pressing concerns is focusing action on those responsible for international community-condemned policies or practices while minimizing the impact of the actions imposed on other sectors of the population and economy.

# MUN

## Overview of the Committee

### Structure and Functions

The United Nations is composed of 15 member states, 5 of which are permanent (United States, United Kingdom, Russia, China and France) and the remaining are elected by the General Assembly every 1-2 years (United Nations Charter, Article 23). However, as per Article 31 of the UN Charter, any party not a member of the UNSC but that is involved in the dispute being discussed may be invited, without a vote, to the meetings (the concept of observer states in a particular meeting).

As per the Charter of the United Nations, the Security Council's primary function is to maintain international peace and security in accordance with the principles and purposes of the United Nations. It also plays an integral role in investigating any dispute or situation which might lead to international friction, a threat to peace, or an act of aggression and recommend methods of reconciling or consequential actions thereof. Among the options that the UNSC can adopt for consequential actions is the placement of economic sanctions and other peaceful means or military aggression against an actor in certain cases (UN, n.d.).

Among a few of its specific functions is the formulation of plans to regulate armaments, the appointment of the Secretary-General and election of judges of the International Court of Justice with the General Assembly. Article 25 of the UN Charter makes it the only UN organ whose decisions are binding and have to be carried out (United Nations Charter).

The UNSC can enforce its decisions in ways that do not involve the use of force. According to Article 41 of the UN Charter "The Security Council may decide what measures not involving the use of armed force are to be employed to give effect to its decisions, and it may call upon the Members of the United Nations to apply such measures. These may include complete or partial interruption of economic relations and of rail, sea, air, postal, telegraphic, radio, and other means of communication, and the severance of diplomatic relations."

However, if despite the working of Article 41 the dispute does not resolve, then pursuant to the following article the use of armed force is permitted: "...demonstrations, blockade, and other operations by air, sea, or land forces of Members of the United Nations." Such plans, however, have to be made with assistance from the Military Staff Committee (United Nations Charter, Article 41).



# Topic I: Addressing the Increasing Tensions in the Korean Peninsula

## Summary and History of the Issue

The Democratic People's Republic of Korea (North Korea) is known to have an active and increasingly sophisticated nuclear weapons and ballistic missile program and is believed to have chemical and biological weapon capabilities. The country's nuclear program can be traced back to the Cold War when the outbreak of the Korean War convinced Kim Il Sung of the need to amass an arsenal potent enough to defend against the United States (Wilson & Sprun, 2021). In the wake of the Korean War's armistice, the Soviet Union assisted North Korea in the research needed to achieve nuclear capability. Despite the international community's efforts to curb the proliferation of nuclear states, North Korea has withdrawn from or chosen to ignore international non-proliferation treaties and conventions. Sanctions have proved minimally effective, as North Korea continues to forge ahead in its Weapons of Mass Destruction (WMD) activities.

North Korea's nuclear program is of concern to the stability of the Korean Peninsula and of East Asia, more broadly. Foreign policy toward North Korea has emphasized nuclear deterrence, a strategy aimed at discouraging an adversary from taking an unwanted action by raising the costs of that action. Generally speaking, the main objective of deterrence has been to discourage the North from launching a military operation to invade South Korea; the US-ROK (Republic of Korea) alliance has been the primary instrument of showcasing a formidable defense posture that would discourage provocations from the North (Wilson & Sprun, 2021). At the same time, however, the joint military exercises carried out by the US-ROK Combined Forces Command are controversial for the fact that they aggravate the DPRK, thus exacerbating the security situation in times of heightened tension.

# Topic I: Addressing the Increasing Tensions in the Korean Peninsula

## Key Issues

### North Korea's Nuclear Arsenal

Increasing tension on the Korean Peninsula lies in the continued efforts to build and improve nuclear weapons that North Korea has been doing, despite international calls for denuclearization. There are many reasons that North Korea insists on building weapons. The nonprofit RAND suggests that one of these is to pressure South Korea. Currently, according to the nonprofit RAND, the Democratic People's Republic of Korea (DPRK), has an arsenal of up to 100 weapons. There are fears these weapons could be used to target regions all across the world, especially with increasing efforts being directed by North Korea to improve delivery systems. The US-ROK, or the alliance between the United States and South Korea, works together in planning crisis management systems in case of emergency. The threat of a nuclear war has led to increasing tensions both on the Korean Peninsula and around the world as other countries in the international community are increasingly wary of a potential threat.

### North Korea's Conventional Artillery Threat

Adding to the tensions of a nuclear threat is also the massive amounts of conventional artillery, including chemical weapons, that North Korea possesses. Despite the main threat that South Korea and other countries in the international community feel threatened by being nuclear weapons, North Korea possesses an increasing amount of non-nuclear weapons. According to the United States Department of Defense, North Korea has enough conventional artillery to put at extreme risk 50% of South Korea's population and economic activity, with the potential to inflict 250,000 casualties in Seoul alone. Over time, North Korea has continued to develop its artillery capacities, thereby further increasing its potential to cause damage.

# Topic I: Addressing the Increasing Tensions in the Korean Peninsula

## Diplomatic Tensions between North and South Korea

According to ArmsControl, tensions between North and South Korea have increased tremendously after Pyongyang (capital of North Korea) cut all communication lines and later demolished the inter-Korean liaison office in North Korea, which was built to facilitate diplomatic communications between South and North Korea (2020). This demolition took place in June of 2020, after nearly two years of regular communication between the countries that was taking place regularly since September 2018. Additionally, both North and South Korea have violated the Panmunjom Declaration, an agreement that both countries entered to cease acts considered hostile, by distributing pamphlets that spread information they want disseminated across the borders of their country.



Image Credit: BBC, 2016 (image is of the pamphlets that North Korea has spread)

Further tensions between the two countries lie with the introduction of another party, the United States. According to Arms Control, the United States and South Korea have continued to work together to denuclearize North Korea. However, North Korean representatives insist that the reason they refuse to discuss denuclearization is not for lack of a mediator, which South Korea attempts to serve as. Furthermore, North Korea claims that South Korea has not respected the diplomatic relations occurring between them by strengthening their relations with the United States before solidifying the relationship between the two countries first. These increasing tensions between the two countries contribute to tensions across the world due to fear of dangerous conflict.

# Topic I: Addressing the Increasing Tensions in the Korean Peninsula

## Previous Attempts to Resolve the Issue

### 2018 Inter-Korean Summit

In September 2018, President Moon Jae-in visited DPRK, where he along with Kim Jong-un issued a Pyongyang Joint Declaration that aimed to denuclearize the Korean peninsula. The 2018 inter-Korean summit has led to President Moon Jae-in being recognized as a reliable intermediary between the U.S. and DPRK. This has resulted in Kim Jong-un promising to visit Seoul by the end of 2018.

### US-DPRK Alliance

According to USIP (2019), the US and North Korea agreed to develop “new US-DPRK ties” and “join their efforts to construct a permanent and stable peace regime on the Korean Peninsula” at the historic Singapore Summit in June 2018. North Korea also stated that it will strive toward “complete denuclearization of the Korean Peninsula.”

### Strengthening Security in Northeast Asia by USIP

USIP engages governmental and nongovernmental officials from South Korea, Japan, China, and other relevant countries on a regular basis to strengthen security in Northeast Asia and reduce the risk of violent conflict on the Korean Peninsula. These private meetings, which take place on a regular basis, provide an opportunity to discuss insights and policy ideas that could not otherwise be shared through formal diplomatic channels (USIP, 2019).

### Six Party Talks, First Round, 2003

The agreement reached upon the conclusion of these talks included working to address the nuclear problem via peaceful means and discussion, achieving a nuclear-free Korean peninsula while respecting North Korea’s security and avoiding actions that might exacerbate the situation further (ACA, 2018).

### Six Party Talks, Fourth Round, 2005

North Korea agreed to give up all nuclear weapons and current projects in exchange for a return to the NPT and acceptance of IAEA inspections. In exchange, the other parties agreed to consider the provision of a light-water nuclear reactor “at a suitable moment” and expressed their appreciation for North Korea’s declaration of a right to peaceful nuclear energy. The US and South Korea both indicated that they would not install nuclear weapons on the peninsula and that they, together with Russia, China, and Japan, would be willing to provide energy assistance to North Korea. Furthermore, the US and Japan vowed to cooperate together to normalize relations with North Korea (ACA, 2018).

# Topic I: Addressing the Increasing Tensions in the Korean Peninsula

## Questions a Resolution Should Address

1. What are the effects of current sanctions on North Korea?
2. Are there any trade agreements in place between the states? What have they historically traded?
3. Is there a possibility of liberalization of the North Korean economy?
4. What are the current and required roles of international organizations in order to fix this conflict?
5. What methods can effectively reduce the regulation of North Korean media by the government?
6. Are there any loopholes in past UN resolutions on the issue? How would they be addressed?
7. What is the overall impact of the smuggling of goods and internet services by China and South Korea to North Korea on the world community?
8. How will a unified news channel aid the establishment of a free trade zone?

## Recommended Sources for Further Research

Bonne, W. (2021, June 2). Analyzing the Implications of the Grand Ethiopian Renaissance Dam - BBC News. (2016, January 19). North Korea is dropping leaflets on the south - what do they say? BBC News. Retrieved October 30, 2021, from <https://www.bbc.com/news/world-asia-35349686>.

Democratic People's Republic of Korea and Republic of Korea: draft resolution. United Nations Documents. (2007, October 22). Retrieved October 29, 2021, from <https://undocs.org/en/A/62/L.4>.

Gentile, G., Crane, Y. K., Madden, D., Bonds, T. M., Bennett, B. W., Mazarr, M. J., & Scobell, A. (2019, January 11). Four problems on the Korean Peninsula. RAND Corporation. Retrieved October 29, 2021, from <https://www.rand.org/pubs/tools/TL271.html>.

Lu, C. (2016). Six Party Talks on North Korea's Nuclear Program. large.stanford.edu. Retrieved October 28, 2021, from <http://large.stanford.edu/courses/2016/ph241/lu2/>

Masterson, J. (2020). Arms control Today. Tensions on Korean Peninsula Rise | Arms Control Association. Retrieved October 30, 2021, from <https://www.armscontrol.org/act/2020-07/news/tensions-korean-peninsula-rise>.

# MUN

## Topic II: The Question of Tigray



### Summary and History of the Issue

Tigray is an Ethiopian region currently under civil war since November 3, 2020. Ethiopia is separated into 10 main divisions. The Tigray People's Liberation Front (TPLF) is an Ethiopian political party based in Tigray. Despite the fact that Tigrayans are a minority, the TPLF has maintained a stronghold on the country by leading a coalition of regional parties. As a result, its power was not limited to the area where it was founded. However, the party has gained a reputation for being authoritarian and inefficient over time, culminating in its demise following major protests (UN, n.d.).

The Ethiopian government has invoked national sovereignty to defend and deflect criticism of its actions in Tigray. Observers point out, however, that the government is still obligated by international conflict resolution treaties, which include restrictions on the purposeful targeting of civilians. Although a media blackout has hindered precise reports, there are numerous stories of citizens being bombed, crops and refugee camps being burned, hospitals being looted, and summary executions being carried out. The Ethiopian government has appreciated the United Nations Security Council's efforts to provide humanitarian aid and expand it. Regardless, there are still humanitarian challenges to address. They urged a more comprehensive humanitarian response and unrestricted humanitarian access for all individuals in need, particularly those who are food insecure.

Despite public statements to the contrary, the Ethiopian government and regional authorities continue to isolate Tigray, allowing only the most basic humanitarian aid and staff to enter. The Security Council expressed great concern over allegations of human rights violations and abuses in Tigray, notably sexual assaults against women and girls, and called for those responsible to be investigated and held accountable. The fighting also involves neighboring Eritrea, whose war with Ethiopia from 1998 to 2000 officially ended in 2018 with a much-anticipated peace treaty (Human Rights Watch, 2021).

# MUN

## Topic II: The Question of Tigray

### Key Issues

#### Violence Against Women

This issue is all the more prevalent in regions of conflict, like Tigray. Amnesty International has published a report, titled “Rape and sexual violence in the conflict in Tigray, Ethiopia” that states “given the context, scale, and gravity of the sexual violence committed against women and girls in Tigray, the violations amount to war crimes and may account to crimes against humanity” (Amnesty International, 2021).

The causes of these crimes are many, ranging from insufficient security to negligence from authorities. The perpetrators of these crimes include members of the Eritrean Defense Forces, The Ethiopian National Defense Forces, and the Amhara Regional Police Special Forces. In some cases, the violence is inflicted as a weapon of war, used to terrorize victims for information (Global Citizen, 2021). In others, the violence is perpetrated for no ulterior motive, often onto prisoners. Furthermore, there is a severe lack of medical aid for victims of crimes. Healthcare systems in the region have been overwhelmed due to the war, and Amnesty International highlights that victims of sexual violence are often left without access to care for Sexually-Transmitted-Diseases, pregnancies, Post-Traumatic-Stress-Disorder, and other physical and psychological injuries. The increasing number of women subjected to horrific sexual violence is concerning, and the fact that they are not provided any support from authorities is depressing.

#### Food Crisis

The war-torn region of Tigray is in deep crisis as civilians are unable to access sufficient food, which is causing many to die of starvation. According to Vox (2021), 60 percent of Tigray’s population is facing acute food insecurity. The United Nations has warned that this is the world’s worst hunger crisis in a decade. Furthermore, the food crisis in Tigray is a man-made one. Until November of 2020, the Ethiopian and Eritrean forces looted food sources of the Tigray region, leaving the region depleted (NPR, 2021). The Ethiopian Government has since tightly sealed off the Tigray region, which is preventing essential aid and food supply from coming in. Although there are food supplies to suffice in Ethiopia, it is not transported to Tigray. Additionally, the Ethiopian Government has impeded external humanitarian aid that is allowed into the region, including harassment of drivers and long delays for clearance of humanitarian supplies. In fact, it has even issued an order for United Nations officials that are working to manage the crisis to leave the country. The United States has issued a warning of sanctions in response to these conditions, and the United Nations aid chief has also made a statement calling upon the support of the Ethiopian Government in averting and mitigating the effects of this crisis (CNN, 2021).

# MUN

## Topic II: The Question of Tigray



### Displacement & Refugees

The violence caused by the conflict has also led to the internal displacement of approximately 1.7 million people in the Tigray region. In addition to the refugee crisis amongst Tigrayans, the armed conflict has also spread to different areas, including Ethiopia's Amhara in the north and the Afar region in the northeast (United Nations OCHA, 2021). There are approximately 250,000 internally displaced people in the Amhara region, and 112,000 internally displaced people in the Afar region (ReliefWeb, 2021). Without access to adequate shelter, medical care, or food supply and faced with limited options, these civilians undertake dangerous journeys in hope of reaching refuge across the border in Sudan.

The United Nations has already set up camps in support of the Sudanese Government to help the influx of refugees arriving with basic supplies; about 46,000 refugees have been accommodated in these camps. Nearly 1200 of them are unaccompanied minors (United Nations Refugees, 2021). There are still many internally displaced people who don't have access to help and are suffering as a result of low supplies.

### Education Crisis

According to Global Citizen (2021), conflict and natural disaster around the world has disrupted the education of 75 million children. The armed conflict in the Tigray region has not spared the education sector. In fact, according to Human Rights Watch (2021), all warring parties (including Ethiopian, Eritrean, and Tigrayan forces) have been found looting and occupying schools. There have been several instances of them using the school facilities as barracks and bases. Additionally, there is looting of school supplies including computers, food, and plasma screens.

Not only has there been looting and occupation of school facilities, but authorities find that after the warring parties leave, there is hate speech written on walls and destruction of classrooms, water pipers, and other properties left in their wake. Approximately 25% of schools have been damaged, teachers are displaced, and there is a shortage of learning materials. In total, approximately 1.4 million children in affected regions have been out of school since March of 2020 (Global Citizen, 2021). The effects of such a gap in the youth education greatly damages the potential of societal advancement and flourishing in future, further increasing the long-standing impact of the war.



# MUN

## Topic II: The Question of Tigray



### **Ethnic Tensions**

Although the war had started due to Tigrayan refusal to join the Ethiopian Government on their terms, there have been recent concerns the fighting has turned into an ethnic conflict. According to BBC News (2021), Amhara (which is an ethnic group in Ethiopia), has been going door-to-door in search of Tigrayans. When Tigrayan forces make military advances, they too, detain Ethiopian soldiers with poor food and medical supplies. The TPLF has also resumed fighting with Amhara over land. The targeted evictions of even civilians seem to reflect a pattern of ethnic cleansing. Hate speech is left on walls and there are mass murders that further point to a different motivation of war in recent times, which could mean a prolonged and greater danger posed to civilians.

### **Healthcare Crisis**

With the start of the war, almost immediately followed by assaults on hospitals with civilians inside, 73 percent of the health care facilities in Tigray have been intentionally destroyed or looted, according to The Hill (2021). Nurses, medical students, and other health workers have been the target of sexual violence and murder. This targeted brutality has caused many of these workers to leave, which further increases the deficiency in healthcare access to Tigrayans. The impact of this healthcare crisis affects nearly every population demographic in Tigray. Young children are not given vaccinations and are thus left vulnerable to many fatal diseases. Pregnant women are unable to get access to labor and care facilities. Victims of sexual violence, as aforementioned, are not able to obtain care for injuries sustained. Those who are left injured as a result of the armed conflict face difficulty in treating their wounds. Patients with chronic diseases, such as diabetes, are unable to obtain access to life-saving drugs (BBC, 2021). Due to poor and cramped living conditions for the many displaced people in the region, communicable diseases spread rampantly and further exacerbate the crisis (WHO, 2021). Ultimately, hundreds of thousands of people are unable to access urgent health care needs due to intentional destruction of the healthcare system and restricted external aid.

# MUN

## Topic II: The Question of Tigray



### Previous Attempts to Resolve the Issue

Due to the recent nature of this issue, fruitful previous solutions are not available. Solutions that were previously discussed were not implemented well and have not benefited the majority of the population.

### Access to Humanitarian Aid

The Ethiopian Government declared a unilateral ceasefire in July, which highlights the possibility of peace. It promised the affected citizens access to humanitarian aid from the United Nations and the re-installation of the basic services, such as power and communication will help in establishing peace. The government also promised unhindered access to human rights and humanitarian workers in Tigray. Medical supplies containing essential medicines, trauma and emergency kits, etc. were flown in by the WHO to Addis Ababa in July (UN News, 2021).

### Support for Agriculture

Despite the Government's pledge to support agriculture in the Tigray region, famine and starvation still continue in Tigray.

### Allowing UN Humanitarian Flights

Although the Ethiopian government provided access to UN humanitarian flights, fuel shortages have hampered the delivery of emergency assistance and commercial commodities into Tigray, as well as water supply at displacement camps in Mekelle, the regional capital (UN News, 2021).



# Topic II: The Question of Tigray

## Questions a Resolution Should Address

1. Has your government responded to this crisis? How?
2. What is your country's stance on human rights as a whole?
3. Does your government have relations with Ethiopia, Eritrea, or other neighboring countries? How might those relationships affect their take on the conflict?
4. How assertive should the UN be in attempting to prevent human rights abuses?
5. Should the UN consider sanctions or indictments for war crimes against the Ethiopian government?
6. Should UN Peacekeepers be deployed to provide humanitarian assistance?
7. How does this crisis affect other conflicts in the region?

## Recommended Sources for Further Research

BBC News. (2021, June 29). Ethiopia's Tigray War: The short, medium and long story. BBC News. Retrieved October 29, 2021, from <https://www.bbc.com/news/world-africa-54964378>.

Getachew, S. (2020, December 4). Opinion | Ethiopia sees reminders of its dark days as 'abiy-mania' fades. The Washington Post. Retrieved October 29, 2021, from <https://www.washingtonpost.com/opinions/2020/12/03/ethiopia-tigray-tplf-abiy-past/>.

Harding, A. (2021, July 15). Ethiopia's Tigray Crisis: Fleeing for fear of new ethnic conflict. BBC News. Retrieved October 29, 2021, from <https://www.bbc.com/news/world-africa-57818673>.

Milabi, K. (2021, October 12). Why is Tigray's Civil War a crisis for Ethiopia's Women & Girls? Global Citizen. Retrieved October 29, 2021, from <https://www.globalcitizen.org/en/content/women-and-girls-tigray-ethiopia-civil-war/>.

UN News. (2021). Multiple Reports of Alleged Human Rights Violations in Tigray. news.un.org. Retrieved October 28, 2021, from <https://news.un.org/en/story/2021/09/1099812>

Walsh, D., & Dahir, A. L. (2020). Why is Ethiopia at War with Itself? nytimes.com. Retrieved October 25, 2021, from <https://www.nytimes.com/2020/11/05/world/africa/ethiopia-tigray-conflict-explained.html#link-4cc9b906>



# References


- Amnesty International. (2021, August 25). Ethiopia: "I don't know if they realized I was a person": Rape and sexual violence in the conflict in Tigray, Ethiopia. Amnesty International. Retrieved October 29, 2021, from <https://www.amnesty.org/en/documents/afr25/4569/2021/en/>
- Arms Control Association. (2018). The Six-Party Talks at a Glance. armscontrol.org. Retrieved October 28, 2021, from <https://www.armscontrol.org/factsheets/6partytalks>
- BBC News. (2021, June 29). Ethiopia's Tigray War: The short, medium and long story. BBC News. Retrieved October 29, 2021, from <https://www.bbc.com/news/world-africa-54964378>
- BBC News. (2021, March 15). Ethiopia's Tigray Crisis: Hospitals 'vandalised and looted'. BBC News. Retrieved October 29, 2021, from <https://www.bbc.com/news/world-africa-56399882>
- Feleke, B., & Mackintosh, E. (2021, October 1). Ethiopia to expel UN officials amid fears of Tigray Famine. CNN. Retrieved October 29, 2021, from <https://edition.cnn.com/2021/09/30/africa/ethiopia-expels-un-officials-tigray-hunger-intl/index.html>
- Ford, G. (2018). Talking to North Korea: Ending the Nuclear Standoff. Pluto Press.
- Getachew, S. (2020, December 4). Opinion | Ethiopia sees reminders of its dark days as 'abiy-mania' fades. The Washington Post. Retrieved October 29, 2021, from <https://www.washingtonpost.com/opinions/2020/12/03/ethiopia-tigray-tplf-abiy-past/>
- Harding, A. (2021, July 15). Ethiopia's Tigray Crisis: Fleeing for fear of new ethnic conflict. BBC News. Retrieved October 29, 2021, from <https://www.bbc.com/news/world-africa-57818673>
- Human Rights Watch. (2021, July 30). The latest on the crisis in Ethiopia's Tigray Region. Human Rights Watch. Retrieved October 29, 2021, from <https://www.hrw.org/news/2021/07/30/latest-crisis-ethiopia-tigray-region>
- Human Rights Watch. (2021, May 28). Ethiopia: Tigray Schools occupied, looted. Human Rights Watch. Retrieved October 29, 2021, from <https://www.hrw.org/news/2021/05/28/ethiopia-tigray-schools-occupied-looted>
- Kirby, J. (2021, June 25). Ethiopia is facing a human-made famine. Vox. Retrieved October 29, 2021, from <https://www.vox.com/22545382/tigray-famine-ethiopia-abiy-war>
- Lu, C. (2016). Six Party Talks on North Korea's Nuclear Program. large.stanford.edu. Retrieved October 28, 2021, from <http://large.stanford.edu/courses/2016/ph241/lu2/>
- Milabi, K. (2021, October 12). Why is Tigray's Civil War a crisis for Ethiopia's Women & Girls? Global Citizen. Retrieved October 29, 2021, from <https://www.globalcitizen.org/en/content/women-and-girls-tigray-ethiopia-civil-war/>



# References

- Milabi, K. (2021, October 20). Tigray's conflict has forced schools to close. here's what that means for Ethiopia's children. Global Citizen. Retrieved October 29, 2021, from <https://www.globalcitizen.org/en/content/tigray-conflict-schools-closed-education-ethiopia/>
- NPR. (2021, September 20). 'I just cry': Dying of hunger in Ethiopia's blockaded Tigray Region. NPR Retrieved October 29, 2021, from <https://www.npr.org/2021/09/20/1038858345/i-just-cry-dying-of-hunger-in-ethiopias-blockaded-tigray-region>
- Pflughoeft, A. (2021, July 16). Ethiopia and Tigray begin a new phase of ethnic conflict. what's going on now? Deseret News. Retrieved October 29, 2021, from <https://www.deseret.com/2021/7/15/22579188/whats-going-on-in-ethiopia-tirgray-war-mass-arrests>
- ReliefWeb. (2021, March 5). Tigray crisis: "we are suffering from a lack of medical care" - ethiopia. ReliefWeb. Retrieved October 29, 2021, from <https://reliefweb.int/report/ethiopia/tigray-crisis-we-are-suffering-lack-medical-care>.
- ReliefWeb. (2021, September 14). UNHCR Regional update #21: Ethiopia Situation (tigray region ReliefWeb. Retrieved October 29, 2021, from <https://reliefweb.int/report/ethiopia/unhcr-regional-update-21-ethiopia-situation-tigray-region-6-september-2021>.
- Rubenstein, L., & Gebregziabher, M. (2021, August 14). The assault on health care in Tigray. TheHill. Retrieved October 29, 2021, from <https://thehill.com/opinion/international/567825-the-assault-on-health-care-in-tigray?rl=1>
- Solomon, S. (2020, December 2). Journalists struggle through information blackout in Ethiopia. VOA. Retrieved October 29, 2021, from [https://www.voanews.com/a/press-freedom\\_journalists-struggle-through-information-blackout-ethiopia/6199045.html](https://www.voanews.com/a/press-freedom_journalists-struggle-through-information-blackout-ethiopia/6199045.html)
- Toloraya, G. D. (2014). Russia and the Issues of the Korean Peninsula. VESTNIK MGIMO UNIVERSITETA, 37(4), 82-91. Retrieved October 25th, 2021, from <https://doaj.org/article/5e789b58f9c84c03b2bd7f98fcfe3d85>
- UN News. (2021). Multiple Reports of Alleged Human Rights Violations in Tigray. news.un.org. Retrieved October 28, 2021, from <https://news.un.org/en/story/2021/09/1099812>
- UN Women. (2021). Facts and figures: Ending violence against women: What we do. UN Women. Retrieved October 29, 2021, from <https://www.unwomen.org/en/what-we-do/ending-violence-against-women/facts-and-figures>
- UNHCR. (2021, July 6). Ethiopia's Tigray Refugee Crisis explained. How to Help Refugees - Aid, Relief and Donations. Retrieved October 29, 2021, from <https://www.unrefugees.org/news/ethiopia-s-tigray-refugee-crisis-explained/#What%20are%20the%20major%20challenges%20refugees%20face?>

# References

- 
- United States Institute of Peace. (2019). The Current Situation in North Korea. usip.org. Retrieved October 29, 2021, from <https://www.usip.org/publications/2019/05/current-situation-north-korea>
- Waal, A. de. (2021, October 16). Viewpoint: Why Ethiopia's Tigray Region is starving, but no famine declared. BBC News. Retrieved October 29, 2021, from <https://www.bbc.com/news/world-africa-58921744>.
- Walsh, D., & Dahir, A. L. (2020, November 5). Why is Ethiopia at war with itself? The New York Times. Retrieved October 29, 2021, from <https://www.nytimes.com/2020/11/05/world/africa/ethiopia-tigray-conflict-explained.html>
- Watson, K. (2016, July 26). 9 stats that show why access to education is so important. Global Citizen. Retrieved October 29, 2021, from <https://www.globalcitizen.org/en/content/9-facts-about-education/>
- WHO. (n.d.). Crisis in northern Ethiopia. World Health Organization. Retrieved October 29, 2021, from <https://www.who.int/emergencies/situations/crisis-in-tigray-ethiopia>
- Wilson, M. & Sprunt T. (2021). International atomic energy agency background guide. Cleveland Council on World Affairs. <https://www.ccwa.org/wp-content/uploads/2020/10/IAEA-Background-Guide.pdf>
- Yusuf, M. (2021, July 16). Observers worry Tigray Fighting is shifting to ethnic conflict. VOA. Retrieved October 29, 2021, from [https://www.voanews.com/a/africa\\_observers-worry-tigray-fighting-shifting-ethnic-conflict/6208335.html](https://www.voanews.com/a/africa_observers-worry-tigray-fighting-shifting-ethnic-conflict/6208335.html)

AUSMUN 2022



MMXXII

# Background Guide

## 15th Annual AUSMUN



**United Nations Security Council  
University / Highschool  
(UNSC-Uni/HS)**



# Welcome Letter from the Director of Research



Greetings fellow delegates,

It's a pleasure to see you attending the American University of Sharjah's 2022 Model United Nations Convention (AUSMUN 2022). As the age-old adage goes, "with great power comes great responsibility," as delegates of nations at the world's largest international forum, you have a heightened degree of power and responsibility. Not only do you have a say in shaping solutions for the world, and bringing glory to your country, but also the pressure of ensuring that those solutions are pragmatic, feasible, and effective in solving the issues you have set to resolve. Not only do you have a space at the international platform, but also the responsibility to ensure that you set an apt example of your nation for the world to see.

With that being said, I wish you all the best for your preparations and I am really excited to see what your wonderful minds and enthusiastic selves come up with in the committee rooms. Finally, also remember that your responsibilities include having fun and making the best of your time at AUSMUN 2022!

Best Regards,  
Mohammad Amaan Siddiqui  
Director of Research - AUSMUN 2022



# Welcome Letter from the Dais

Distinguished Delegates,

It is with great honor and eagerness that we extend the warmest welcome to you all to the American University of Sharjah's Model United Nations' fifteenth annual conference in 2022. As chairs of the Security Council, we are excited to meet you all and see you debating and discussing the topics during the three days of the conference.

The United Nations Security Council is a committee that is entrusted with upholding and guarding international security and peace. To guarantee that the committee runs as smoothly as possible, we hope that each and every delegate thoroughly researches and familiarizes themselves with incomparable and unparalleled knowledge of their country's position, parliamentary procedures, and the functions of the security council.

We are well aware of the rush of emotions that comes with being a delegate but the experience and knowledge gained is one that will not be found elsewhere. A stimulating and inspiring future awaits you so believe in yourself and put yourself out there. We hope that you will give this conference your all and that you enjoy it as well as grow and learn from it.

We look forward to seeing you all bring the committee to life with your knowledge and passion. If at any point you face any issues or concerns, please do not hesitate to contact us at [unscasmun2022@gmail.com](mailto:unscasmun2022@gmail.com)!

Best Regards,  
Zahraa Jaber, Dhana Alnoaman, and Hind Alhalyan, Chairs  
Harsh Surana, Research Assistant.



# Overview of the Committee

After the end of World War II in 1945, and the failure of the League of Nations, the United Nations (UN, n.d.) was formed in its wake. The UN Charter was drafted in April of 1945 and the UN began its operations in October of that same year. The UN Charter establishes the 6 principal bodies of the UN: the General Assembly, the Economic and Social Committee, the Trusteeship Council, the International Court of Justice, the UN Secretariat, and finally, the Security Council (UN, n.d.) The Security Council was formally established on the 24th of October, 1945 and held its first session on the 17th of January, 1946 at Church House, Westminster, London, UK. Its main role is to ensure international peace and security, whenever the need may arise (United Nations Security Council, n.d.)

Initially, the Security Council had 11 members - 5 permanent members (China, France, Soviet Union, USA and the UK) and 6 non-permanent members elected by the General Assembly for 2 year terms. In 1965, the UN Charter was amended to allow 15 member states at a time, the 5 permanent members - now The People's Republic of China (1971), France, the Russian Federation (1991), USA and the UK and an additional 10 non-permanent members. The elected members are chosen in a way that ensures equal representation of the geographic regions, with 2 members representing the Latin American region, 5 representing Asia or Africa, 1 member representing the Eastern European nations and 2 representing Western Europe and the other areas. The G-4 countries (Brazil, Germany, India and Japan) have previously proposed that the council's membership be increased to 25 states, with a seat for each of them, an additional 2 permanent members, and 2 seats for Africa. The council's presidency rotates around its members on a monthly basis. Currently, the council meets at the UN Headquarters in New York City, USA, where representatives of each member state must always be present as the council may need to meet at a moment's notice (United Nations Security Council, n.d.)

The primary role of the Security Council, as defined by the UN Charter, is to maintain international peace and ensure the security of the UN member states. Its powers also include imposing international sanctions, the deployment of Peacekeeping forces - military forces provided voluntarily by the member states, and the authorization of military action if necessary. Furthermore, the Security Council is responsible for the investigation and, if need be, the settlement of international disputes. It is also the only UN body that is capable of holding its member states to binding resolutions. The Security Council also recommends the new Secretary-General to the General Assembly and recommends the membership of new states for the UN (United Nations Security Council, n.d.)

## Voting

The voting procedures of the Security Council are established under Article 27 of the UN Charter. Each member state has 1 vote. For any resolution to be passed, 9 out of 15 member states must vote in favor of it, with the permanent states all voting in favor. Moreover, the permanent states possess veto power which means that if any one of these states votes against the draft resolution on the floor, it automatically fails (United Nations Security Council, n.d.)

# MUN

## Overview of the Committee

### Funding

The Security Council is funded via a complex assessment formula that was developed by the member states themselves, and it is required that each member does contribute, under Article 17 of the UN Charter. The amount that each nation contributes is dependent on the nation's relative economic strength, among other factors, so the 5 permanent members - China, France, Russia, UK, USA - account for a larger contribution as compared to the remaining 10 (United Nations Peacekeeping, n.d.)

### The UN Charter - Chapter V

The UN Security Council consists of 15 members, of which there are 5 permanent members: France, Russia, China, The United Kingdom, and The United States of America. The remaining 10 members are selected by the General Assembly for an initial period of two years, based on their contributions to UN international peacekeeping operations and geographical placement. Each member will have one representative and no retiring member will be eligible for immediate re-election, as per Article 23

Furthermore, the UN Security Council is primarily responsible for maintaining international peace and security, in accordance with the purposes and principles of the UN, and the specific powers granted to the Security Council, as laid down in Chapters VI, VII, VIII, and XIII, as noted in Article 24.

Additionally, according to Article 28, the Security Council is intended to function continuously, so it is required that one representative for each member be present at all times in the seat of the organization, and at the periodic meetings, which may be organized in a location that is optimum for the nature of the work to be carried out

Finally, any United Nations, non Security Council, member may participate in the discussion, without a vote, given that any of the issues brought forth concern said member. Additionally, under the specific guidelines laid out by the Security Council, non UN members may also participate in the discussion, without a vote, given that the concerned party is deemed to have a dispute under consideration by the Security Council, as per Articles 31 and 32 (United Nations, n.d.).

# MUN

## Topic I: The Question of Afghanistan

### Summary and History of the Issue

Afghanistan is a landlocked multiethnic country in the heart of central Asia, with a long and turbulent history. Its position along important trade routes connecting central Asia to the Middle East and some parts of the European continent has made it a desirable stronghold for empires throughout history. In more recent history, Afghanistan has been plagued by civil unrest. With the fall of the Kingdom of Afghanistan and the establishment of the Democratic Republic of Afghanistan in the late 1900s, the region was troubled with internal conflicts due to the repressive nature of the new government (Office of the Historian, United States Department of State, 2021). In 1978, the Communist Party staged a coup igniting the Afghan-Soviet War against the Mujahideen Freedom Fighters. In 1992, civil war broke out between the rebel groups and the political militias over the formation of the new Afghani government. By early 1995, one particular group, known as the Taliban, emerged as a competitive power (Human Rights Watch, n.d.). In September, 2001, the extremist group al-Qaeda, under the leadership of Osama bin Laden, launched an attack against the US, the September 11 attacks. In retaliation, the US and the UK invaded Afghanistan in December, 2001. Following a 20 year war which came to an end in 2021, US President Biden ordered the withdrawal of all American troops from Afghanistan (Council on Foreign Relations, 2021) The Taliban quickly mounted an offensive resulting in the fall of Kabul, paving the way for the Taliban regime to rise again (Zucchini, 2021). The situation in Afghanistan plays a major role not only in the “War on Terrorism” and geopolitics but also, in the life of the Afghan people. The nation has been through numerous wars and invasions which resulted in civilian casualties, an economic crisis, and widespread poverty. These troubles have also resulted in many refugees and orphans. In addition, the Taliban regime’s law has severely affected the people of the country, especially women and young girls, primarily in education (Watson Institute International & Public Affairs, 2021).





# Topic I: The Question of Afghanistan

## Key Issues

### US Interference

The U.S interference in Afghanistan known as “Operation Cyclone ” began in 1979 and ended in 1989 (Tuffaha, 2021). During the Cold War, the USSR had control over Afghanistan. It was considered an Afghan- Soviet Union proxy. The U.S intervention was to eliminate any further influence of the USSR in the region. Operation Cyclone was based on supporting insurgent guerrillas “The Mujahideen” by endorsing them militarily and monetarily. The Mujahedeens were anti-communists Muslim fighters. However, England contributed to endorsing the Mujahideen groups. Both the CIA and MI6 were controlling the endorsement strategies in Afghanistan.

The intervention resulted in the Soviet Union withdrawing from Afghanistan in 1989. The U.S withdrew from Afghanistan in 1989 which led to a civil war erupting. The Civil War involved the resistance groups that fought off the USSR and were endorsed by the U.S. The civil war resulted in the emergence of the Taliban and Afghanistan being declared as a failed state (Ghufran, 2001).

By 1996, the Taliban regime had full control over the majority of the Afghanistan territory. However, the Clinton administration refused to recognize the Taliban as the legitimate government of Afghanistan. The Taliban regime could not gain international support because of their deployment of strict rules and regulation that clearly violates human rights and women rights. According to Katzman (2010), women did not have access to education or work, and were subjected to punishments and execution for acts like adultery or not wearing black long veils.

In 2001, prior to 9/11, the Bush administration was applying political and economic pressure on the Taliban regime, however there were no military or monetary endorsements involved. After the 9/11 in 2001, the United State declared its “War on Terror.” The war on terror was an international coalition led by the U.S to exterminate the terrorist groups known as “Al Qaeda.” Al Qaeda was a terrorist group led by Osama Bin Laden; the group was mobilized in Afghanistan after the USSR-Afghanistan war. Osama bin laden was responsible for the 9/11 attacks and was harbored in Afghanistan. The Taliban regime refused to deliver Osama Bin Laden to the U.S, proceeded to harbor him and Al Qaeda. By the end of September 2001, the U.S began its air strikes on Afghanistan territory. However, the Taliban offered to deliver Osama Bin Laden but the U.S declined their offer. The war had three motives and aims, first to eliminate Al-Qaeda, second to overthrow the Taliban regime, and third to create a successful democratic government. (Renfro, 2015). The U.S wanted to gain access to Afghanistan dominantly due to its critical geographical location. Afghanistan is located between Iran, Russia, Pakistan, and China, which provides the U.S with a critical scope into its competitive countries. By the time, the Taliban were overthrown and exiled to the U.S and the international coalition focused on “Nation Building” Afghanistan, to prevent the return of the Taliban and Al-Qaeda. By 2004, the election for the president and the parliament began. The election resulted in Hamid Karzai declared as president of Afghanistan, and the parliament consisted of the Northern Alliance and United Front. Throughout the years, the U.S and the international coalition continued to endorse Afghanistan economically and politically, creating ANP, Afghanistan National Police and supporting the Afghan military force. The UNAMA, was established in 2010, to maintain communication between high representative officials of Afghanistan and to improve the election process.

# Topic I: The Question of Afghanistan

## The Rise of the Taliban

The rise of the Taliban after the war on terror was because of multiple factors from corruption to U.S interference itself. The corruption in Afghanistan increased because of the usage of war lords to reconstruct and implement peace by the Afghanistan Government and U.S troops (Katzman, 2010). By 2011, the U.S announced Osama Bin Laden was dead. Therefore, the amount of economic, military support decreased in Afghanistan. This resulted in reemergence of the Taliban in the rural areas by 2013. During the Ashraf Ghani presidency, corruption proceeded to increase, and the lack of reconstruction policies made it difficult for Afghanistan to rebuild itself. The shift in U.S administration had severe consequences on Afghanistan. Previous president Donald Trump and current president Joe Biden began to completely withdraw U.S forces from Afghanistan and Iraq (Felbab-Brown, 2017). This resulted in the Taliban regaining full control of rural and depopulated areas surrounding Kabul. By 2021, the Taliban took full control of Afghanistan.

## Effects on the People

The effects of decades of internal conflicts, civil war, the U.S invasion and the rule of the Taliban are evident on the Afghan people. The invasion by armed U.S forces in 2001 has resulted in numerous civilian casualties. As of April 2021, there have been 241,000 civilians killed as a direct result of the war (Watson Institute International & Public Affairs, 2021.) Countless airstrikes and military offensives have also resulted in collateral damage. As recently as August, 2021, the U.S launched an airstrike that killed 10 Afghan civilians, 5 of which were children, the youngest of which was a 2 year old girl (Sidhu et al., 2021.) In another incident in 2017, 11 civilians were left dead due to an airstrike in Kabul (Abed, 2017.) The remainder of the casualties resulting directly from the war are due to improvised explosive devices (IEDs), targeted military operations, and suicide attacks. Indirectly, the decreased standard of living, poverty, and lack of access to advanced medicine has also claimed the lives of many Afghani people (Greenberg Research Inc, n.d.). Furthermore, the war has caused an increase in the number of displaced people and refugees. Roughly 2.2 million Afghans have been made refugees, mostly settling in Pakistan and Iran. Another 3 million Afghans have been internally displaced. The latest bout of violence has caused over 600,000 to either become internally or externally displaced, as of January 2021 (USA for UNHCR, 2021).

The rule of the Taliban also has its own effects, where Afghan women are one of the most affected groups. Prior to 2001, the Taliban had prohibited young girls from attending school and they banned women from leaving their dwellings without a male escort, usually a family member. When the Taliban seized power in 2021, these prior restrictions were brought back into effect, with women being afraid to leave their dwellings and seeking jobs and an education for fear of persecution (Barr, 2021).

Moreover, children have also suffered acutely under these harsh conditions. It is estimated that 50% of all children under the age of 5 are severely malnourished. Also, families living in encampments due to internal displacement have no reliable access to clean water, which predisposes many conditions including dehydration and the spread of cholera. Furthermore, with the COVID-19 pandemic, adequate nutrition and access to medicine and sanitation services have become vital. It is estimated that there are approximately 2,000 new cases everyday (UN News, 2021).

# Topic I: The Question of Afghanistan

## Previous Attempts to Resolve the Issue

### United Nations Attempts

Bonn Conference 2001, focused on the ongoing conflict in Afghanistan. The conference emphasized on the importance of reasserting national reconciliation, stability, and the acknowledgment of national sovereignty and territorial integrity of Afghanistan. It also approved the mandate of the ISAF mission in Afghanistan.

### Security Council Previous Attempts

In 2002, the Security Council announced the establishment of UNAMA through the resolution S/RES/1401(2002) Afghanistan. UNAMA stands for the United Nations Assistance Mission in Afghanistan. It is a political mission aimed to assist the state and the people of Afghanistan in laying out the foundation for sustainable peace and development.

In 2021, the Security Council passed resolution 2593 concerning the current situation in Afghanistan. The resolution extends the UNAMA till 2022, and requests the cooperation of all Afghan political parties with UNAMA.



# Topic I: The Question of Afghanistan

## Questions a Resolution Should Address

- How can we best guarantee the safety of civilians on the ground?
- Now that the U.S has withdrawn its troops, who will protect the Afghan people?
- What is the status of the current government of Afghanistan?
- What will happen to Afghanistan after the Taliban is recognized internationally as its government ?
- Will the political agenda set by the Taliban become the new inspiration for insurgent and terrorist groups globally?

## Recommended Sources for Further Research

Zucchini, D. (2021). Shifting to Governing, Taliban Will Name Supreme Afghan Leader. New York Times. Retrieved from <https://www.nytimes.com/2021/09/01/world/asia/afghanistan-taliban-government-leader.html>

Council of Foreign Relations. (2021). The U.S. War in Afghanistan. Retrieved from <https://www.cfr.org/timeline/us-war-afghanistan>

Withington, T. (2001). The Rise of the Taliban. Bulletin of the Atomic Scientists, 57(6), 69-70. <https://doi.org/10.2968/057006021>

UN News. (2021). Fast-moving Afghanistan crisis 'has hallmarks of humanitarian catastrophe. UN News: Global Perspective Human Stories. Retrieved from <https://news.un.org/en/story/2021/08/1097742>

United Nation Security Council (2021). Resolution on Afghanistan S/RES/2596(2021)

# Topic II: Addressing the issue of the political uprisings in China

## Summary and History of the Issue

The People's Republic of China is located in North-East Asia, and is the world's most populous country. Additionally, China is also the world's fastest growing economy and the largest manufacturer and exporter of goods. However, despite their numerous accolades, China's long standing conflicts with neighboring states, coupled with their history of alleged human rights violations have prompted numerous political uprisings from within the country.

In 1842, China surrendered Hong Kong to Britain following the first Opium War, shortly after which Japanese occupation resulted in major civil unrest in the state. In 1951, the 14th Dalai Lama inadvertently handed over Tibet to China, soon after which a non-interference law was passed at the Bandung conference of third world countries, which restricted external involvement in the internal affairs of other countries. Then, in 1989, pro-independence protests in Tibet resulted in the declaration of martial law that introduced more policies that disadvantaged non-Han cultures. Meanwhile, in 1997 - about 40 years following the the end of the Sino-Japanese war - Hong Kong was returned to the Chinese rule under the "One nation, Two systems" system, wherein Hong Kong would be part of the communist led China, but still governed by a semi-democratic system with a capitalist economy. Soon after Britain's handover of Hong Kong, the Chinese government swiftly began tightening its grip by enforcing that Beijing's approval is necessary for any changes to their election laws, allowing for vetoes towards any increasingly democratic laws. About a decade later, in 2014, pro-democratic protests started gaining mainstream traction as years of Hong Kong's attempts to shift towards a more democratic legislative system were continuously opposed and/or shut down by the larger communist Chinese government. These protests continued well into the decade and were even further fueled by Chinese president Xi Jinping's 2017 visit to Hong Kong, wherein he clarified his intention to remain influential in the region, and warned against any anti-Chinese demonstrations. What followed was a series of increasingly tense anti-government protests, with the latest being a violent demonstration that involved clashes with the police in 2019, with protestors opposing the law allowing for the extradition of Hong Kong citizens to mainland China, and the affiliated authoritarianism.

# Topic II: Addressing the issue of the political uprisings in China

## Key Issues

### Tibet's Occupation

Ever since the 14th Dalai Lama unwittingly gave up Tibet to China, Tibet has seen a rise in Chinese occupancy and pro-Han policies. Recently, through the illicit use of force and power, Chinese security forces, in Tibet, have been increasingly restricting religious expression, freedom of speech, movement, assembly, etc. Additionally, Chinese president Xi Jinping has introduced assimilationist policies that increasingly disadvantage Tibetans, to encourage Chinese nationalism and migration from China, such as the phasing out of the traditional Tibetan schooling system in favor of a more Chinese nationalistic curriculum, to guarantee the next generation's loyalty. In November of 2019, in protest against the Chinese regime, Yonten, of the Ngawa Tibetan region of Sichuan, became the 156th Tibetan to set himself on fire, since 2009.

In order to mask their involvement in Tibet, China has released numerous reports nitpicking and highlighting the positive indications that coincided with China's involvement in Tibet, such as "Tibet since 1951: Liberation, Development and Prosperity"(2020), which was built on other white papers such as "Democratic reforms in Tibet - 60 years on"(2019) and "Ecological Progress on the Qinghai Tibet Plateau," which was partly released to address international concerns regarding ecological disparage in the region.

However, the now increasingly informed Tibetan demographic is beginning to see through China's facade, and with the backing of the United States, through the 'Tibet Policy and Support Act,' the people of Tibet are rallying against Chinese occupation. Historically, Beijing's grasp over Tibet has been stronger than Hong Kong, Macau, Xinjiang, etc, however, in light of the recently surfaced human right violation allegations against China, the increasing support from outside nations, in addition to their political foes, such as India and the United States, threatens to equip the Tibetan population with the necessary assistance to lead some sort of revolution and gain increase independence from Beijing's authority.

# Topic II: Addressing the issue of the political uprisings in China

## The Uyghur Crisis

Reportedly, more than a million Muslims in Uyghur have been detained in reduction camps by the Chinese government since 2018. Uyghur is a northwestern region in Xinjiang where most citizens are part of an ethnic group that is predominantly Turkic (Maizland, 2021). The oppression of Turkic Muslims in Uyghur is not a new phenomenon exhibited by the Chinese government, however, in recent years, it has reached unparalleled levels. These reduction camps include prisons, “political education” camps, and pretrial detention centers (Ryan et al., 2018). The harassment and prejudice towards Turkic Muslims remains even outside the detention facilities they are being forced into. The Chinese government enforces on Turkic Muslims an inescapable and pervading system of mass observation and surveillance, erratic and unpredictable arrests, religious erasure, and separation from their families (Peter, 2021). The Muslim minorities are subjected to torture, sexual abuse, and the forceful intake of pork and alcohol in order for them to renounce Islam (Shepp, 2021). Despite the growing spotlight put on the Chinese government due to the allegations regarding the Uyghur crisis, the specifics of the conflict itself remain largely vague to the public.

However, many revelations have emerged due to satellite images and reports from detainees who have successfully fled the inhumane facilities. In the past year, it has been found that the Chinese government have gone to the extreme of imposing Uyghur detainees with the intake of birth control, forcing abortions and sterilizations in order to cut birth rates amongst the Muslim minorities in Xinjiang (Shepp, 2021). As a result of these abusive policies, the birth rates of Uyghur citizens have dropped by more than 60 percent between the years of 2015 and 2018.

With all of these allegations, China remains defensive by claiming that the policies they have implemented in Xinjiang are reasonable seeing as they have been created to eradicate Islamic extremism and separatist violence (Shepp, 2021). Furthermore, the Chinese government denied any existence of the reduction camps, however, when satellite images emerged, the government claimed that these camps are counter-extremist “reeducation” camps.

The universal and global response to the atrocities the Chinese government executed on the Muslim minorities in Uyghur has been progressively and growingly critical. The United Nations, as well as some governments such as the United Kingdom, United States of America, Canada and the European Union have shown their disapproval by imposing Chinese government officials and companies that are implicated in the human rights violations (Zenz, 2019). However, while the world has been reluctant to go any further than just reproachful of the Chinese government’s actions, in April 2021, the Human Rights Watch allotted a sizeable and considerable report on the crisis in Uyghur, Xinjiang by claiming a case that China is perpetrating abominable crimes against humanity (Shepp, 2021).

# Topic II: Addressing the issue of the political uprisings in China

## Previous Attempts to Resolve the Issue

### One Country, Two Systems Governing Solution

The 'one country, two systems' approach is employed in China, with the intention of integrating Hong Kong, Taiwan, and Macau into the greater Chinese mainland, allowing China to maintain its communist policies, while preserving significant control over the aforementioned states' distinctly different economic and political systems, which tend towards more democratic structures. This system is prominent in Hong Kong, but yet remains unapplied in Taiwan, the people of which still strive for independence.

### United Nations Statements

Numerous nations have expressed concerns, via the United Nations' platform, regarding recent Chinese operations and alleged crimes:

- On the 6th of October, 2020, Germany delivered a joint statement on the behalf of 39 countries, expressing their concern regarding the human rights situation in Xinjiang and their iron-fisted governing of Hong Kong.
- On the 29th of October, 2019, the United Kingdom delivered a statement on the behalf of 23 countries condemning China's human rights violations in Xinjiang.

### Security Council Address

In an informal, 2020, UNSC meeting, the United States expressed their concern regarding China's activities in Hong Kong, and this was forthrightly denied by Chinese representatives which prevented the Security Council from taking immediate action.

# Topic II: Addressing the issue of the political uprisings in China

## Questions a Resolution Should Address

1. How do the Chinese government's policies and regulations influence international relations as well as affect international peace?
2. How can the Chinese government accept the distinctions between Islam, terrorism, and Islamic rights?
3. What solutions can be instigated by the United Nations Security Council in order to combat these issues whilst maintaining national sovereignty?

## Recommended Sources for Further Research

<https://news.un.org/en/tags/china>

Joint statement on human rights violations and abuses in Xinjiang. (2019, October 29). Retrieved from <https://www.gov.uk/government/speeches/joint-statement-on-xinjiang>.

Marques, D. (2019, April 2). The EU, China, and human rights in Xinjiang: Time for a new approach. Retrieved from [https://ecfr.eu/article/commentary\\_the\\_eu\\_china\\_and\\_human\\_rights\\_in\\_xinjiang\\_time\\_for\\_a\\_new\\_approac/](https://ecfr.eu/article/commentary_the_eu_china_and_human_rights_in_xinjiang_time_for_a_new_approac/)

World Report 2021: Rights trends in China. Human Rights Watch. (2021, January 13). Retrieved November 30, 2021, from <https://www.hrw.org/world-report/2021/country-chapters/china-and-tibet>.



# References

- Abed, F. (2017). At Least 11 Afghan Civilians Killed in American Airstrikes. *New York Times*. Retrieved from <https://www.nytimes.com/2017/08/30/world/asia/afghan-civilians-killed-american-airstrike.html>
- Albert, E. & Maizland, L. (2020, June 30). Democracy in Hong Kong. Retrieved from <https://www.cfr.org/backgroundunder/democracy-hongkong>
- Bacon, T., & Byman, D. (2021). De-Talibanization and the Onset of Insurgency in Afghanistan. *Studies in Conflict & Terrorism*, 1-25. Retrieved from <https://www.tandfonline.com/doi/pdf/10.1080/1057610X.2021.1872159?needAccess=true>
- Bajoria, J. (2008, December 5). The Question of Tibet. Retrieved from <https://www.cfr.org/backgroundunder/question-tibet> Bhattacharji, P. (2012, May 29). Uighurs and China's Xinjiang Region. Retrieved from <https://www.cfr.org/backgroundunder/uighurs-and-chinasxinjiang-region>
- Barr, H. (2021). List of Taliban Policies Violating Women's Rights in Afghanistan. *Human Rights Watch*. Retrieved from <https://www.hrw.org/news/2021/09/29/list-taliban-policies-violating-womens-rights-afghanistan>
- BBC News. (2021, June 21). Who are the Uyghurs and why is China being accused of genocide? <https://www.bbc.com/news/world-asia-china-22278037>
- China and the Principle of Self-Determination of Peoples. *St Antony's International Review* 6, no. 1. pp. 79-102. Retrieved from <http://www.columbia.edu/~jds3/Self-determination/OxfordSTAIR%20China&Secession.pdf>
- Cooper, A. (2014). Standing Up for Self-Determination In Autonomous Regions of China: Tibetans and Uyghurs. <https://www.culturalsurvival.org/publications/cultural-survivalquarterly/standing-self-determination-autonomous-regions-china>
- Cooper, A. (2014). Standing Up for Self-Determination In Autonomous Regions of China: Tibetans and Uyghurs. Retrieved from <https://www.culturalsurvival.org/publications/cultural-survivalquarterly/standing-self-determination-autonomous-regions-china>
- Council of Foreign Relations. (2021). The U.S. War in Afghanistan. Retrieved from <https://www.cfr.org/timeline/us-war-afghanistan>
- Council on Foreign Relations. (2019). Democracy in Hong Kong. [online] Available at: <https://www.cfr.org/backgroundunder/democracy-hong-kong> [Accessed 17 Jul. 2019].
- Dreyer, J. (2019, March 5). The Not At All Autonomous Xinjiang Uyghur Autonomous Region: An International Human Rights Embarrassment and Pothole on China's Belt and Road. Retrieved from <https://www.fpri.org/article/2019/03/the-not-at-all-autonomousxinjiang-uyghur-autonomous-region-an-international-human-rightsembarrassment-and-pothole-on-chinas-belt-and-road/>



# References

- Felbab-Brown, V. (2017). President Trump's Afghanistan policy: Hopes and pitfalls. Brookings Institution. Retrieved from [https://www.brookings.edu/wp-content/uploads/2017/10/afghanistan\\_hopes\\_pitfalls.pdf](https://www.brookings.edu/wp-content/uploads/2017/10/afghanistan_hopes_pitfalls.pdf)
- Fields, M. & Ahmed, R. (2011). A review of the 2001 Bonn Conference and application to the road ahead in Afghanistan. Institute for National Strategic Studies. Retrieved from <https://ndupress.ndu.edu/Portals/68/Documents/stratperspective/inss/Strategic-Perspectives-8.pdf>
- Ghufran, N. (2001). The Taliban and the civil war entanglement in Afghanistan. *Asian Survey*, 41(3), 462-487. Retrieved from <https://www.jstor.org/stable/10.1525/as.2001.41.3.462>
- Greenberg Research, Inc. (n.d.). Country report Afghanistan: ICRC worldwide consultation on the rules of war. Retrieved from <https://www.icrc.org/en/doc/assets/files/other/afghanistan.pdf>
- Hong Kong profile - Timeline. (2019, June 24). BBC News. <https://www.bbc.com/news/world-asia-pacific-16526765>
- Hong Kong protests. (n.d.). Human Rights Watch | Defending Human Rights Worldwide | Human Rights Watch. <https://www.hrw.org/blog-feed/hong-kong-protests>
- Human Rights Watch. (n.d.). Backgrounder on Afghanistan: History of the War. Retrieved from <https://www.hrw.org/legacy/backgrounder/asia/afghan-bck1023.pdf>
- Johnson, T. H., & Mason, M. C. (2009). 'Democracy in Afghanistan Is Wishful Thinking. 08-20. Calhoun: The NPS Institutional Archive. Retrieved from <https://core.ac.uk/download/pdf/81222677.pdf>
- Joint statement on human rights violations and abuses in Xinjiang. (2019, October 29). <https://www.gov.uk/government/speeches/joint-statement-on-xinjiang>.
- Katzman, K. (2010, September). Afghanistan: Post-Taliban governance, security, and US policy. Library of Congress Washington DC Congressional Research Service. Retrieved from <https://apps.dtic.mil/sti/pdfs/ADA535983.pdf>
- Maizland, L. (2021, March 1). China's Repression of Uyghurs in Xinjiang. Council on Foreign Relations. <https://www.cfr.org/backgrounder/chinas-repression-uyghurs-xinjiang>
- Nichols, M. (2020, May 29). U.S., Britain raise Hong Kong at U.N. Security Council , angering China. <https://www.reuters.com/article/us-hongkong-protests-unidUSKBN2351ZD>
- Office of the Historian. (2021). A Guide to the United States' History of Recognition, Diplomatic, and Consular Relations, by Country, since 1776: Afghanistan. United States Department of State. Retrieved from <https://history.state.gov/countries/afghanistan>
- Peter, T. (2021, April 20). "Break Their Lineage, Break Their Roots." Human Rights Watch. <https://www.hrw.org/report/2021/04/19/break-their-lineage-break-their-roots/chinas-crimes-against-humanity-targeting>





# References

- Renfro, Zachariah. (2015). The War in Afghanistan and the Fight for Greater Freedom. [https://www.researchgate.net/publication/283291324\\_The\\_War\\_in\\_Afghanistan\\_and\\_the\\_Fight\\_for\\_Greater\\_Freedom](https://www.researchgate.net/publication/283291324_The_War_in_Afghanistan_and_the_Fight_for_Greater_Freedom)
- Ryan, F., Cave, D., and Ruser, N. (2018, November 1). Xinjiang's Re-education Camps. Australian Strategic Policy Institute. <https://www.aspi.org.au/report/mapping-xinjiangs-re-education-camps>.
- Shepp, J. (2021, September 15). What Is China Doing to the Uighurs in Xinjiang? *Intelligencer*. <https://nymag.com/intelligencer/article/uyghurs-china-explainer.html>
- Sidhu, S & et al. (2021). Ten family members, including children, dead after US strike in Kabul. *CNN World*. Retrieved from <https://edition.cnn.com/2021/08/29/asia/afghanistan-kabul-evacuation-intl/index.html>
- Tuffaha, D. O. (2021). The Consequences of US Intervention in Afghanistan: From 1978 to 1992. Lebanese American University. Retrieved from [https://laur.lau.edu.lb:8443/xmlui/bitstream/handle/10725/12795/POL499H\\_Dima\\_Tuffaha\\_Spring2021.pdf?sequence=1&isAllowed=y](https://laur.lau.edu.lb:8443/xmlui/bitstream/handle/10725/12795/POL499H_Dima_Tuffaha_Spring2021.pdf?sequence=1&isAllowed=y)
- UN News. (2021). Fast-moving Afghanistan crisis 'has hallmarks of humanitarian catastrophe. *UN News: Global Perspective Human Stories*. Retrieved from <https://news.un.org/en/story/2021/08/1097742>
- United Nation Security Council (2002). Resolution on Afghanistan S/RES/1401 (2002)
- United Nation Security Council (2021). Resolution on Afghanistan S/RES/2596(2021)
- United Nations Peacekeeping. (n.d.). HOW ARE WE FUNDED. United Nations. Retrieved from <https://peacekeeping.un.org/en/how-we-are-funded>
- United Nations Security Council (n.d.). Functions and Powers. United Nations. Retrieved from <https://www.un.org/securitycouncil/content/functions-and-powers>
- United Nations Security Council (n.d.). Voting System. United Nations. Retrieved from <https://www.un.org/securitycouncil/content/voting-system>
- United Nations Security Council. (n.d.). Provisional Rules of Procedure. United Nations. Retrieved from <https://www.un.org/securitycouncil/content/rop/chapter-6>
- United Nations Security Council. (n.d.). What is the Security Council? United Nations. Retrieved from <https://www.un.org/securitycouncil/content/what-security-council>
- United Nations. (1945, October 24). Charter of the United Nations. <https://www.un.org/en/charterunited-nations/>.



# References

- United Nations. (n.d.) Chapter V: The Security Council (Articles 23-32). United Nations. Retrieved from <https://www.un.org/en/about-us/un-charter/chapter-5>
- United Nations. (n.d.). Main Bodies. United Nations. Retrieved from <https://www.un.org/en/about-us/main-bodies>
- USA for UNHCR. (2021). How many refugees are fleeing the crisis in Afghanistan? The UN Refugee Agency. Retrieved from <https://www.unrefugees.org/news/how-many-refugees-are-fleeing-the-crisis-in-afghanistan/>
- Watson Institute International & Public Affairs. (2021). Afghan Civilians. Brown University. Retrieved from <https://watson.brown.edu/costsofwar/costs/human/civilians/afghan>
- Who are the Uyghurs and why is China being accused of genocide? (2021, June 21). BBC News.<https://bbc.com/news/world-asia-china-22278037>
- Withington, T. (2001). The Rise of the Taliban. *Bulletin of the Atomic Scientists*, 57(6), 69-70 <https://doi.org/10.2968/057006021>
- World report 2021: Rights trends in China. (2021, January 13). Human Rights Watch. <https://www.hrw.org/world-report/2021/country-chapters/china-and-tibet>
- Zenz, A. (2019, July 27). Evidence for China's Parent-Child Separation Campaign in Xinjiang, *Journal of Political Risk*, 7, no. 7.
- Zucchini, D. (2021). Shifting to Governing, Taliban Will Name Supreme Afghan Leader. *New York Times*. Retrieved from <https://www.nytimes.com/2021/09/01/world/asia/afghanistan-taliban-government-leader.html>

AUSMUN 2022



MMXXII

# Background Guide

## 15th Annual AUSMUN



## Historic United Nations Security Council (H-UNSC)

# Welcome Letter from the Director of Research



Greetings fellow delegates,

It's a pleasure to see you attending the American University of Sharjah's 2022 Model United Nations Convention (AUSMUN 2022). As the age-old adage goes, "with great power comes great responsibility," as delegates of nations at the world's largest international forum, you have a heightened degree of power and responsibility. Not only do you have a say in shaping solutions for the world, and bringing glory to your country, but also the pressure of ensuring that those solutions are pragmatic, feasible, and effective in solving the issues you have set to resolve. Not only do you have a space at the international platform, but also the responsibility to ensure that you set an apt example of your nation for the world to see.

With that being said, I wish you all the best for your preparations and I am really excited to see what your wonderful minds and enthusiastic selves come up with in the committee rooms. Finally, also remember that your responsibilities include having fun and making the best of your time at AUSMUN 2022!

Best Regards,  
Mohammad Amaan Siddiqui  
Director of Research - AUSMUN 2022

# MUN

## Welcome Letter from the Dais



Dear delegates,

It is our honor to welcome you to the Historic Security Council (HSC) committee in AUSMUN 2022. We hope that you will enjoy attending the conference. Even though AUSMUN is considered a competition by many, our goal for the conference is to learn diplomacy and international policy, debate, socialize, and have an enjoyable time.

We hope that the topics chosen for the committee are interesting and exciting enough to spark up intense debates and competition during the three days of the conference. We are aware that many of you may have not attended the HSC committee before as it is an unconventional committee, so we will be trying our best to guide you through the committee rules and ensure your comfort and familiarity.

The background guide is crucial for your preparation for the conference. We strongly encourage you to read through it so that you become familiar with the proceedings of HSC as well as the topics. Should you have questions or inquiries regarding the committee proceedings, AUSMUN rules, or the topics, you can contact us at: [historicunscasumun2022@gmail.com](mailto:historicunscasumun2022@gmail.com)

Best Regards

Mohamed Ahmed and Lana Husban, Chairs

Noor Al Ain Imran and Mishal Faraz, Research Assistants

# MUN

## Overview of the Committee

### Freeze date

**27th February 1951**

Please note that this committee will be operating as of this date. In your research, be careful about the sources you use with respect to the time we are operating in. Pretend as if you know nothing about what happens after the freeze date.

### History and Formation of the Security Council

The Security Council was established on October 24th, 1945. Similar to the United Nations as a whole, it was founded after the end of World War II to address the failure of the League of Nations in maintaining world peace. The creators of the UN Charter decided that France, China, the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics (USSR), the United Kingdom, and the United States would have permanent seats in the Security Council due to the key roles that they played in establishing the UN. The P5 members possess the right to veto which will be elaborated upon in the voting section of the background guide. Furthermore, there are 6 elected non-permanent member states. These are the 2 Latin American seats, the Commonwealth seat, the Eastern European & Asian seat, the Middle Eastern seat, and the Western European seat (United Nations Security Council, n.d.-a).

# MUN

## Overview of the Committee

### Structure and Functions

There are 5 permanent member states - France, China, the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics, the United Kingdom, and the United States - and 6 other non-permanent member states included in the Security Council that are elected by the General Assembly every two years. Due to AUSMUN's educational setting, we will still be following a committee size of 15 members although that is not the case for the UNSC in 1951.

Functions of the Council include the appointment of judges for the International Court of Justice, the appointment of the Secretary General, and establishing systems to regulate armaments. Furthermore, the Council is tasked with the most urgent issues in the world and is an important factor to the maintenance of peace and security between nations, the investigation, and resolve of disputes, the identification of threats to peace, and the identification of acts of aggression. When the Council receives complaints about a dispute, its first action is to use the following means:

- Requesting the Secretary General to achieve a pacific settlement of a dispute.
- Appointing special envoys.
- Undertaking mediation and investigations.
- Implementing principles for an agreement
- When the dispute leads to hostilities, it is recommended that the Council:
  - Issues a ceasefire in an attempt to de-escalate the situation.
  - Dispatch a peacekeeping force to aid in the reduction of tension and the separation of opposing forces.

The Security Council is the only United Nations organ whose resolutions are binding, so it is important to consider this when formulating resolution clauses. Member states are required to abide by the resolutions that are passed by the Security Council. In case they do not abide by the resolutions, the Council must first attempt to enforce its decision through peaceful means such as sanctions and embargoes.

Otherwise, Articles 33, 41, and 42 of the UN Charter state that the Council is allowed to use force through a blockade, demonstrations, and forceful operations



# MUN

## Overview of the Committee



### Substantive Voting

For resolutions to pass, there must be a positive vote from at least 9 member states. If any of the P5 members choose to cast a negative vote, then the resolution is rejected. This is known as the Right to Veto that the P5 members have the right to exercise. According to Article 27 of the UN Charter, nations that are directly involved in a dispute must abstain from voting provided that the resolution being proposed only invokes the chapter on UN's pacific settlement of disputes..

### Funding

The Council receives its funding from the Trust Fund for Updating the Repertoire of the Practice of the Security Council. Associate Experts provide necessary funding for the Council to continue its practices and maintain the required level of personnel and coverage of disputes. Contributions are voluntary, and more than 20 members of the UN have made their contributions such as Albania, Pakistan, South Korea, Portugal, and many more.



# Topic I: The Question of Jammu and Kashmir

## Summary and History of the Issue

The end of British control and the partition of the Indian subcontinent resulted in a predominantly Hindu India and a Muslim-majority Pakistan. Although the Hindu Maharaja of Kashmir - Hari Singh - wanted the state to maintain its status as an independent kingdom, this caused a Pakistani tribal force onslaught, and he signed an accession pact with India. As a result, India and Pakistan declared war on one another over the region. India raised the issue of Kashmir in the United Nations Security Council, where Resolution 47 demanded for a referendum\* on the territory's status. Pakistan was also urged to remove its soldiers, while India was urged to reduce its military presence to the bare minimum. Although a truce was declared, Pakistan refused to remove its forces. For all intents and purposes, Kashmir was divided. Elections in the Indian-controlled state of Jammu and Kashmir support India's admission. According to India, this eliminates the need for a referendum; however, according to the United Nations and Pakistan, a referendum must take into consideration the views of people across the erstwhile princely state (BBC News, 2019).

Since the partition of the subcontinent in 1947, violence in and around the Jammu and Kashmir areas has occurred. India and Pakistan fought in a major war in 1947 over the region's borders, and both countries continue to maintain their territorial claims. Tensions and unsolved grievances stemming from these issues are fueling regional instability and sabotaging demilitarization attempts (BBC News, 2019).

Pakistan dispatched armed tribesmen into the region to compel a decision and lay claim to the land, prompting Hari Singh to request military support from India. The ensuing conflict would become the Indo-Pakistan war, which lasted from 1947 to 1948. India attempted UN mediation to end the dispute, which resulted in a temporary cease-fire and a direct vote by the people. Pakistan maintained its onslaught until 1949, when a truce was agreed upon and the de facto boundary (known as the Line of Control) was formed, with India controlling 65 percent of the country (Snow, 2016).

The origins of the war may be traced back to the countries' common colonial history. Britain dominated much of the Indian subcontinent from the 17th to the 20th centuries, first indirectly through the British East India Company, then directly from 1858 under the British crown. Britain's control over its colony eroded over time, and a growing nationalist movement threatened the crown's rule (Blakemore, 2019).

States still controlled by princes had the choice of which side to support as India and Pakistan split up. Hari Singh ruled over a mostly Muslim populace and, as a result, chose to remain neutral, unable to choose between India and Pakistan (Blakemore, 2019).

\*A type of vote in which all the people of a country or area decide on a political or social issue (Cambridge Dictionary, 2020)

# Topic I: The Question of Jammu and Kashmir



## Timeline

Date	Event	Outcome
August 15th, 1947	End of British rule and partition of the Indian subcontinent into India and Pakistan.	Mass casualties, riots, and migrations. Majority of Muslims headed towards Pakistan while Hindus and Sikhs headed towards India.
October 27th, 1947	Maharaja Hari Singh signs the Instrument of Accession for Kashmir and Jammu to the Indian Union.	War breaks out between Pakistan and India over the region.
January 1st, 1948	India brings up the Kashmir issue to the Security Council	Adoption of Resolution 47 on 21st of April 1948.
March 5th, 1948	Formation of an interim administration with the appointment of Sheikh Abdullah as Prime Minister	Approval of Article 370
April 21st, 1948	Adoption of Resolution 47	Pakistan is urged to remove its soldiers and India is urged to reduce its military presence in the region.
January 1st, 1949	Both states agree to the proposals brought forth by the UN. The Karachi Agreement takes place.	Ceasefire takes place.
October 17, July 1949	Approval of Article 370 and its inclusion in the Indian Constitution	Jammu and Kashmir receive a certain amount of autonomy. The region could make its own rules regarding permanent residency, property ownership, freedom to make laws, and its own constitution.
January 26th, 1950	The Constitution of India comes into force.	The Jammu and Kashmir region is defined as a state of India.

# Topic I: The Question of Jammu and Kashmir



## Key Issues

### Both India and Pakistan Claim the Land

Since the division of the Indian subcontinent in 1947, the region, which covers 85,800 square miles (222,200 square kilometers), has been a source of contention between India and Pakistan. Pakistan administers the northern and western regions, which are divided into three areas: Azad Kashmir, Gilgit, and Baltistan, with the latter two forming a unified administrative unit known as Gilgit-Baltistan (formerly Northern Areas). The southern and southeastern parts, as well as Jammu & Kashmir and Ladakh, are administered by India (The Editors of Encyclopedia Britannica, 2021).

The flaws in the territory's structure and in its peripheries were not of major importance as long as the territory's survival was guaranteed by the United Kingdom, but they became obvious after the British withdrawal from South Asia in 1947. The rulers of princely states were given the option of joining either Pakistan or India, or remaining independent with certain restrictions, under the terms agreed to by India and Pakistan for the partition of the Indian subcontinent (Lange et al., 2006).

Hari Singh thought that delaying his decision would allow him to keep Kashmir's independence, however, he was caught up in a chain of events that included; a revolution among his Muslim subjects along the state's western borders, the intervention of Pashtun tribesmen, and in October of 1947, he signed an Instrument of Accession to the Indian union. This served as a signal for both Pakistan, which saw the state as a natural extension of Pakistan, and India, which wanted to validate the act of accession (The Editors of Encyclopedia Britannica, 2021).

Localized conflict persisted throughout 1948, ending in a cease-fire in January of 1949, due to the United Nations' intervention. In July of that year, India and Pakistan established a cease-fire line in the Karachi Agreement along which the governance of the area was split (United Nations Commission for India and Pakistan, 1949).

# Topic I: The Question of Jammu and Kashmir

## The Lack of Consultation with Kashmiris About Which Side They Fall on

Regardless of India and Pakistan's claims to Kashmir, and even though Kashmir's population is majority Muslim, Kashmiri citizens' views remain absent (Singh, 2019).

India and Pakistan were both under British imperial rule of the Indian subcontinent, a period known as the British Raj that ended in 1947. It was not, however, as simple as transferring control from the British to the Indians. The British had provided support to several princely nations controlled by local kings who, in turn, pledged loyalty to them. The destiny of these states was jeopardized when the British chose to depart. Both India and Pakistan desired to include these rogue republics into their own domains. Most princely states' inhabitants favored joining either India or Pakistan. There were three possibilities available to the rulers. They have the option of joining either India or Pakistan, or declaring independence (Singh, 2019).

The princes were infamous for their debauchery, misrule, and wealth. Furthermore, many people viewed them as traitors who had been rewarded for betraying their nation to the British. As a result, in the post-independence climate, these princely kingdoms had little prospect of keeping their independence. They would not have been able to subsist without the British Empire's help. One of these princely states was Jammu & Kashmir. The Dogra Rajput generals of Jammu captured numerous tiny Himalayan provinces in the waning days of the short-lived Sikh Empire, including Kashmir Valley, Gilgit, Baltistan, and Ladakh. They even attempted to capture Tibet but were unsuccessful. After defeating the Sikhs, the British handed Jammu and Kashmir to Gulab Singh Jamwal, a rival Dogra commander. Jamwal left his Sikh gurus and joined the burgeoning British East India Company. As a result, he and his successors were able to administer the Indian subcontinent's second-largest princely kingdom (Singh, 2019).

The issue has become one fueled by power and politics. Although the Kashmiris are the ones who ultimately face the consequences of their leadership's actions, no referendum of any sort has taken place yet for the people of Kashmir to decide their fate. Instead, the constant shifting of power and lack of representation of their voices has decided for them.



# Topic I: The Question of Jammu and Kashmir

## The Internal Conflict Over Religious Matters

Religion is considered to be an integral part of politics, especially in the case of the Indo-Pakistan conflict (James & Özdamar, 2005). Kashmir, India's religious crossroads, has a history of conflicts that have been described as politico-religious and socio-economic by various persons. Furthermore, due to its importance and effect on both religions, religion plays a crucial part in the conflict between Hindus and Muslims in Kashmir (Luka, 2021). Provided the religious conflict that preceded the signing of the Instrument of Ascension, Kashmir joining the Hindu-majority nation of India only exacerbated the divide between the Hindus and Muslims in the princely state.

## Previous Attempts to Resolve the Issue

### The Instrument of Ascension

The Maharaja formed an interim administration in the state in March 1948, with Sheikh Abdullah as Prime Minister. Sheikh Abdullah and three other members of the Indian Constituent Assembly participated in July 1949 to negotiate the special status of J&K, which resulted in the approval of Article 370. Sheikh Abdullah was the one who prepared the contentious clause. Except in the areas of defense, foreign affairs, finance, and communications, Parliament needs the consent of the Jammu & Kashmir administration before passing legislation in the state. Inhabitants of Jammu and Kashmir have distinct citizenship, property ownership, and basic rights than residents of the rest of India. Citizens of other states are prohibited from purchasing property in Jammu and Kashmir under Article 370. The Centre does not have the authority to declare a financial emergency in the state under Article 370. It is vital to remember that Article 370 specifically states that Article 1 of the Indian Constitution applies to Kashmir. The states of the Union are listed in Article 1, which indicate that the state of Jammu & Kashmir is bound to the Indian Union under Article 370. Unless new overriding laws are enacted, removing Article 370, which may be done by a Presidential Order, would make the state independent of India.

Article 370 was included in the Indian Constitution. The Centre has already utilized Article 370 to change many articles of the Jammu & Kashmir constitution, even though the President does not have the authority to do so. The Maharaja agreed that Jammu & Kashmir would join the "Dominion of India" with the intention that the "Governor-General of India, the Dominion Legislature, the Federal Court, and any other Dominion authority established for the purposes of the Dominion" would be legally authorized to carry out in relation to the state those functions vested in them by or under the Government of India Act, 1935. A decree issued by the Maharaja on March 5, 1948, established an interim state administration soon after the succession (Tripathi, 2019).



# Topic I: The Question of Jammu and Kashmir

## Questions a Resolution Should Address

1. Is Article 370 proving successful enough for Kashmir?
2. Is religion the only driving factor in the dispute?
3. Which side do the Kashmiri people fall on?
4. Should the British Empire have interfered on the issue before partition?

## Recommended Sources for Further Research

BBC News. (2017, July 21). Kashmir profile - Timeline. BBC News. <https://www.bbc.com/news/world-south-asia-16069078>

Blakemore, E. (2019, March 2). The Kashmir conflict: How did it start? Culture. <https://www.nationalgeographic.com/culture/article/kashmir-conflict-how-did-it-start>

The Editors of Encyclopedia Britannica. (2021). Kashmir | History, People, & Conflict. In Encyclopædia Britannica. <https://www.britannica.com/place/Kashmir-region-Indian-subcontinent>

Vox. (2019). The conflict in Kashmir, explained. In YouTube. [https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=cyayif\\_nla8](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=cyayif_nla8)

United Nations Security Council. (1948). Resolution 39. In United Nations Digital Library. <https://digitallibrary.un.org/record/111954?ln=en>

# MUN

## Topic II: The Korean War

### Summary and History of the Issue

Towards the end of World War II in 1945, Korea gained independence from Japan after its surrender to the allies. Up until then, Korea had been a unified nation comprising the whole Korean Peninsula. The United States and the Soviet Union jointly accepted the Japanese surrender, and the peninsula was consequently split across the 38th parallel into two states; the Soviet-occupied Northern state of the 'Democratic Republic of North Korea,' and the American-occupied Southern state of the 'Republic of Korea.' Since 1948, the communist North has been ruled by Kim Il-Sung, and the capitalist South has been ruled by Syngman Rhee. The Soviet troops withdrew from D.P.R.K in 1948, shortly followed by the United States' withdrawal from the South in 1949. Kim Il-Sung saw this as an opportunity to easily attack the South and further expand communist rule. After obtaining Joseph Stalin's approval, approximately 75,000 North Korean troops invaded South Korea on June 25th, 1950, marking the beginning of the Korean War. The North Korean army advanced southwards at exceptional speed, capturing the capital city of Seoul within 3 days of the initial attack. Eventually, they had trapped South Korean troops within a small perimeter in the southwestern city of Pusan.

United States President, Harry Truman, considers the rising tensions in the peninsula as a huge threat to democracy around the world. South Korea appealed to the United Nations for support, and the United States pushed for a resolution through the Security Council which ordered North Korea to withdraw its troops. The appeal was ignored, and a multinational military force commanded by General Macarthur was then sent by the United Nations to help South Korea, known as the United Nations Command (UNC). Notably, over 90% of the military personnel were American (United States' Department of Defense, n.d.). General Macarthur launched an assault on September 15th, 1950 at Inchon that pushed North Korean troops back into their nation and South Korea was recaptured by the end of the month. The UNC troops moved into North Korea on October 7th, 1950, capturing the capital Pyongyang within 5 days. China, another communist nation, sent 250,000 troops to retaliate with the North Korean army, and Seoul had been captured once again.



# Topic II: The Korean War



## Timeline

Date	Event	Outcome
August 15th, 1945	Surrender of Japan to the Soviet Union and the USA.	Independence of the Korean peninsula from Japan.
August 17th, 1945	Split of the Korean peninsula into the North and the South.	North Korea (DPRK) was occupied by the Soviet Union and South Korea (ROK) was occupied by the USA.
1948-1949	Withdrawal of Soviet and American troops from the Korean Peninsula.	Kim Il-Sung gets Joseph Stalin's approval to invade the South. The war between the Korean states breaks out.
June 25th, 1950	North Korea crosses the 38th parallel into South Korea.	Beginning of the Korean War. North Korea captures Seoul.
July 7th, 1950	United Nations Command formed and sent to Korea.	Major battles between both sides begin.
September 15th, 1950	Battle of Inchon	North Korean troops were pushed out of South Korea.
October 7th, 1950	UNC invades North Korea in an attempt to reunify Korea under one non-communist state.	Pyongyang is captured. UN troops advance towards the northern border with China.
November 1st, 1950	China counterattacks by sending 250,000 troops.	UNC is pushed back into South Korea.
December 15th, 1950	Stalemate at the 38th parallel.	The war continues.



# Topic II: The Korean War

## Key Issues

### The Cold War

The Cold War is an ongoing period of political tension between the Soviet Union and the United States with their respective allies that developed after World War II. Initially, the Korean War began as a civil war between North and South Korea. However, it has turned into a full-fledged international conflict after the 1950 invasion. This is mainly because President Truman believes that the Soviets were the ones pushing the invasion and decided to respond accordingly. The threat of communism in South Korea was particularly alarming to the 'Free World' due to the domino theory\*. Although the United States did not formally declare war on North Korea, they comprise the largest portion of the United Nations Command and are the most involved on the South Korean front. The civil conflict has swiftly turned into a proxy war between two superpowers, the Soviet Union and the United States, clashing over communism and democracy respectively as a result of the Cold War. Many people have begun to refer to the Korean War as 'The Cold War in Korea'.

### Changing Goals

Once the UN Command landed in South Korea, their only goal was to drive the North Koreans out of the country and push them back past the 38th parallel. As soon as that was accomplished, though, General MacArthur felt the need to go beyond the initial idea of containment. The new plan was to invade North Korea in an attempt to reunify Korea as a non-communist state. Truman approved, and American allies, along with the United Nations, all agreed to this idea. The UNC then advanced northwards to the Chinese-North Korean border at the Yalu River on October 7th, 1950. Feeling threatened, China deployed its forces on November 1st, 1950 to counter-attack. The 250,000 Chinese soldiers were able to push back the American and South Korean forces by the end of December, and both sides were stalemated at the 38th parallel right where they started, but with heavy losses. At this point, President Truman went back to a policy of containment. This constant change in decisions is exposing the American forces' unpreparedness

### Nuclear Blackmail

Nuclear blackmail refers to a nuclear strategy in which the threat of nuclear weapons is used in order to scare an opponent or force them into a certain action. By the end of the summer in 1950, the Republic of Korea and UNC forces had retreated to Pusan and it began to seem possible that they could lose the war. At this point, president Truman publicly announced that the use of nuclear weapons against their opponents was under active consideration. However, this was nothing but a mere threat since he had previously rejected the recommendation when it was suggested by General MacArthur.

\* A geopolitical Cold War policy that suggests that if one country in a region fell under communist influence, the surrounding countries would quickly follow in a domino effect.

# MUN

## Topic II: The Korean War



### **Civilian Casualties**

Although the Korean War only officially began seven months ago, it has the potential to be considered among the deadliest wars ever. For instance, in the first 5 days of the war, Rhee ordered the massacre of approximately 300,000 political prisoners who he suspected were communists or communist sympathizers (San-Hun, 2009). This war crime is now known as the Bodo League massacre. Another example would be the 1950 Battle of Chosin Reservoir, which resulted in an estimated 30,000 battle casualties and over 20,000 non-battle casualties. Many civilians and combatants died or were wounded and hundreds of thousands were pronounced missing.

### **Soviet Boycott of United Nations Security Council (UNSC)**

Right before the war in January of 1950, the newly communist China was not accepted as a permanent member of the Security Council. Instead, the pro-America Chinese Nationalist government of Taiwan has been given the seat. The USSR certainly did not approve of this as they had recognized the communist People's Republic of China (PRC) as the true Chinese government. Therefore, the USSR representative would continuously storm out of the Security Council meetings and, on one occasion, he vowed that the Soviet Union would not be bound to any Security Council decisions if the Nationalist Chinese representative remained. The Soviet Union then stopped attending the meetings, but the remaining members carried on. However, this decision came to have great consequences when the 1950 North Korean invasion issue was presented before the Security Council. The council voted to impose military action for the first time in the six years since its creation, and the decision could have been blocked through a veto from the Soviet Union, but no Russian delegate was present at the meeting.

# MUN

## Topic II: The Korean War

### Previous Attempts to Resolve the Issue

#### United Nations Resolutions 83 and 84

The first attempt to resolve the issue is the United Nations Security Council's 83rd resolution of June 27th, 1950. It condemned and called for an immediate end of the North Korean invasion and recommended that UN members assist the Republic of Korea to repel the attack and restore international security in the Korean Peninsula. The resolution was completely ignored by North Korea, and a few days later, the United Nations Command was formed as per resolution 84 of July 7th, 1950. While these unanimous resolutions resulted in tangible actions, not a single clause focused on the well-being of the Korean civilians as the rate of civilian deaths is yet to be seen.

#### United Nations Resolution 85

Resolution 85 followed on July 31st, 1950. This resolution focused on the limitation of Resolution 83 - the South Korean civilians and the hardships they are dealing with due to this conflict, while placing special emphasis on providing humanitarian assistance and reporting any updates to the United Nations promptly. Although there was a fourth resolution enacted in January of this year, 1951, it comprised of one clause only. The fourth resolution allowed the issue of political and territorial aggressions by North Korea against South Korea to be discussed in United Nations bodies other than the Security Council. After four Security Council resolutions, it seems as though the war will never come to an end. Tensions are rising rather than dropping, and mutual hostilities are becoming even more apparent.

As of today - February 27, 1951 - all resolutions have been completely disregarded by North Korea and China. This is largely due to the fact that capitalism and communism are ideologies that fall on opposite ends of the spectrum. The first step towards creating a comprehensive, feasible solution would be to understand the two nations' requests and include them in the decision-making process to find some sort of middle ground that would satisfy all parties and, ultimately, put an end to the seemingly incessant, bloody war.

# MUN

## Topic II: The Korean War



### Questions a Resolution Should Address

1. How can the United Nations Command be more successful in driving out North Korean forces?
2. What actions can be implemented in order to prevent civilian casualties in the war?
3. How can humanitarian assistance be provided in the midst of a destructive conflict?
4. Is it possible for peace to be maintained in the Korean Peninsula? If yes, how so?
5. Has the UNSC 83rd resolution been successful? If not, what changes can be made to it?
6. Is the reunification of North and South Korea a realistic solution? Why or why not?

### Recommended Sources for Further Research

Khan Academy. (n.d.). The Korean War (article) | 1950s America. Khan Academy. <https://www.khanacademy.org/humanities/us-history/postwarera/1950s-america/a/the-korean-war>.

Korean War. Korean War - Ohio History Central. (n.d.). [https://ohiohistorycentral.org/w/Korean\\_War](https://ohiohistorycentral.org/w/Korean_War).

United Nations Security Council. (n.d.-b). Resolutions adopted by the Security Council in 1950 Security Council. United Nations. <https://www.un.org/securitycouncil/content/resolutions-adopted-security-council-1950>.

Zhou, B. (2015, January 1). Explaining China's intervention in the Korean War in 1950. Inquiries Journal. <http://www.inquiriesjournal.com/articles/1069/explaining-chinas-intervention-in-the-korean-war-in-1950>.



# References

- American Friends Service Committee. (2016, January 28). Incidents of nuclear blackmail. American Friends Service Committee. <https://www.afsc.org/document/incidents-nuclear-blackmail>
- BBC News. (2017, July 21). Kashmir profile - Timeline. BBC News. <https://www.bbc.com/news/world-south-asia-16069078>
- Blakemore, E. (2019, March 2). The Kashmir conflict: How did it start? Culture. <https://www.nationalgeographic.com/culture/article/kashmir-conflict-how-did-it-start>
- Cambridge Dictionary. (2020). Referendum. In Cambridge Advanced Learner's Dictionary & Thesaurus. Cambridge University Press. <https://dictionary.cambridge.org/dictionary/english/referendum>
- History.com Editors. (2009, November 13). Soviets boycott United Nations Security Council - HISTORY. History; A&E Television Networks. <https://www.history.com/this-day-in-history/soviets-boycott-united-nations-security-council>
- Imperial War Museums. (2018). A short history of the Korean war. Imperial War Museums. <https://www.iwm.org.uk/history/a-short-history-of-the-korean-war>
- James, C. C., & Özdamar, Ö. (2005). Religion as a Factor in Ethnic Conflict: Kashmir and Indian Foreign Policy. *Terrorism and Political Violence*, 17(3), 447-467. <https://doi.org/10.1080/09546550590929219>
- Luka, A. Y. (2021). Hindu-Muslim relations in Kashmir: A critical evaluation. *HTS Theologiese Studies / Theological Studies*, 77(4). <https://doi.org/10.4102/hts.v77i4.6227>
- Otsuka, S., & Stearns, P. N. (1999). Perceptions of Death and the Korean War. *War in History*, 6(1), 72-87. <https://doi.org/10.1177/096834459900600103>
- Sang-Hun, C. (2009, November 26). South Korea admits civilian killings during war. *The New York Times*. <https://www.nytimes.com/2009/11/27/world/asia/27korea.html>
- Singh, A. (2019, August 27). Kashmir Explained: Why India and Pakistan Fight Over It. *Fair Observer*. [https://www.fairobserver.com/region/central\\_south\\_asia/explained-kashmir-](https://www.fairobserver.com/region/central_south_asia/explained-kashmir-)
- Snow, S. (2016, September 20). Analysis: Why Kashmir Matters. *The Diplomat*. <https://thediplomat.com/2016/09/analysis-why-kashmir-matters/>
- The Editors of Encyclopedia Britannica. (2021). Kashmir | History, People, & Conflict. In *Encyclopædia Britannica*. <https://www.britannica.com/place/Kashmir-region-Indian-subcontinent>

# References

- 
- Tripathi, R. (2019, August 6). Instrument of Accession: From 1947 till date. The Economic Times. <https://economictimes.indiatimes.com/news/politics-and-nation/instrument-of-accession-from-1947-till-date/articleshow/70546147.cms?from=mdr>
- United Nations Security Council. (n.d.-a). Countries Elected Members. [Www.un.org](https://www.un.org). Retrieved November 26, 2021, from <https://www.un.org/securitycouncil/content/countries-elected-members>
- United Nations. (n.d.-b). Resolutions adopted by the Security Council in 1950. [Www.un.org](https://www.un.org). Retrieved October 31, 2021, from <https://www.un.org/securitycouncil/content/resolutions-adopted-security-council-1950>
- United Nations Commission for India and Pakistan. (1949). Karachi Agreement. [https://peacemaker.un.org/sites/peacemaker.un.org/files/IN%20PK\\_490729\\_%20Karachi%20Agreement.pdf](https://peacemaker.un.org/sites/peacemaker.un.org/files/IN%20PK_490729_%20Karachi%20Agreement.pdf)

AUSMUN 2022



MMXXII



# Background Guide

## 15th Annual AUSMUN



MMXXII

Arab League

# Welcome Letter from the Director of Research



Greetings fellow delegates,

It's a pleasure to see you attending the American University of Sharjah's 2022 Model United Nations Convention (AUSMUN 2022). As the age-old adage goes, "with great power comes great responsibility," as delegates of nations at the world's largest international forum, you have a heightened degree of power and responsibility. Not only do you have a say in shaping solutions for the world, and bringing glory to your country, but also the pressure of ensuring that those solutions are pragmatic, feasible, and effective in solving the issues you have set to resolve. Not only do you have a space at the international platform, but also the responsibility to ensure that you set an apt example of your nation for the world to see.

With that being said, I wish you all the best for your preparations and I am really excited to see what your wonderful minds and enthusiastic selves come up with in the committee rooms. Finally, also remember that your responsibilities include having fun and making the best of your time at AUSMUN 2022!

Best Regards,  
Mohammad Amaan Siddiqui  
Director of Research - AUSMUN 2022



# Welcome Letter from the Dais

Dear Distinguished Delegates,

It is with great pleasure and honor to welcome you all to AUSMUN 22. We are beyond thrilled to conduct this conference and look forward to chairing you all. We hope to model the United Nations in the most realistic, entertaining, and educational way possible. With your kind contribution, we aim to make this conference an unforgettable experience for all its participants.

Founded in 1945, the Arab League (or the League of Arab States) pre-dates the United Nations itself. Acting in a spirit of unity and solidarity, Arab League aims to establish and maintain peace, stability, and security amongst its members as well as other nations. . The League of Arab States' members meet biannually in the Arab League headquarters located in Cairo, Egypt. They have pledged to actively cooperate on various matters including—but not limited to—economic and military affairs.

The two topics we will be discussing in this year's AUSMUN conference within the Arab League are: the Renaissance Dam of Ethiopia and the foreign intervention of Turkey in the Middle East. We feel very enthusiastic about the fruitful debate we hope to have during our committee sessions and are excited to go over the resolutions all delegates formulate.

Contact Email: [arableagueausmun2022@gmail.com](mailto:arableagueausmun2022@gmail.com)

Best Regards,  
Mohammed Falah Al Khaffaf and Shahd Mahmoud, Chairs  
Rutuja Kulkarni, Research Assistant

# MUN

## Overview of the Committee



### History

The Arab League, formally the League of Arab States, is a confederation of twenty-two Arab states formed on 22 March 1945, to “draw closer the relations between member states and coordinate collaboration between them, to safeguard their independence and sovereignty, and to consider in a general way the affairs and interests of the Arab countries” (Pact of the League of Arab States, 1945).

The founding members of the alliance - Egypt, Iraq, Lebanon, Saudi Arabia, Syria, Transjordan, and Yemen - had vowed to participate in ‘close cooperation’ in order to mediate and improve on matters such as politics, economics, culture, and health. In addition, the founding members had shown a strong opinion on violence as a methodology to solving disputes between member states and renounced such means in addition to signing a military pact in 1950, vowing to treat acts of aggression against any member state as an act against all (Masters, 2020).

Today, the Arab League has 22 members, all abiding by the foundations set in the 1945 Pact of the League of Arab States, with the league targeting general regional issues, disputes, and strategies regarding the growth of the region in all aspects.

The alliance has helped solve numerous issues in recent years, spanning from the Arab Spring protests of 2010, the Libya Revolt of 2011, to the 2011 uprising in Syria, with decisions and solutions having been implemented in a timely manner, the Arab League has been instrumental to the economic growth and political stability of the region.



# Overview of the Committee

## Structure and Functions

The Arab League has no mechanism or power to compel its members to comply with their set agendas and acts as more of a ground of discussion in regard to its ability to bind agreements. According to its charter, it can be deduced that decisions reached by a majority “shall bind only those [states] that accept them,” with some claiming that this may place an unnecessary burden in regard to collective action.

Though such claims may seem viable, it is important to note that the foundations of the Arab League are those of peace and prosperity, with the original goals and targets of the league reverberating in the modern-day actions taken by the collective. Yet again, as the target of the league is to achieve “close co-operation of the Member States”, the decisions reached are not binding.

The principal institutions of the Arab League are the Council of the League, the Joint Defense Council, the Economic and Social Council, the Committees, and the Secretariat General. The Council of the League is the supreme organ. It is composed of representatives from the member states and holds general sessions twice a year. The Joint Defense council, on the other hand, had been set up after the signing of the treaty of mutual defense and economic cooperation in 1950. The Economic and Social Council was set up to replace the Economic Council which had been created following the Treaty in June 1950. Its aim is to establish the objectives of and to promote the means for the economic and social development of the Arab world.

The Committees fall into three different categories: Committees set up by the main institutions of the League, “ad hoc” Committees, responsible for carrying out specific tasks, and “Permanent Committees”, which play a crucial part in the working of the League. The Secretariat General is the institution of the League of Arab States responsible for implementing decisions taken by the Council of the League. It is headed by the Secretary-General with the assistance of several Assistant Secretary Generals and staff some of whom are permanent and some temporary. The Secretary-General is elected by a majority of two-thirds of the members, with the appointment usually lasting for five years. He has a key role in presenting the Arab world on an international level (IDW, 2020). The Arab League is based on principles that support and promote a unified Arab nationalism and a common position among Arab states on various issues.

The Charter of the Arab League endorsed the principle of an Arab homeland while respecting the sovereignty of the individual member states. The internal regulations of the League Council and its committees were agreed in October 1951 with those of the Secretariat-General being agreed in May 1953 (Kishore, 2021).

Since then, governance of the Arab League has been based on the duality of supra-national institutions and the sovereignty of the member states. Preservation of individual statehood derived its strengths from the natural preference of ruling elites to maintain their power and independence in decision making.

# MUN

## Overview of the Committee



### **Substantive Voting**

Each member and state in the League have one vote, with no advantages given to any state, regardless of size, political power, or economic presence. When making decisions, the Arab League adopts principles of “unanimity” and “domestic law,” which means that the member states have the final decisions on important issues, rather than the organization itself (Davis, 2020).

### **Funding**

The Arab Monetary Fund (AMF) is a regional Arab organization, a working sub-organization of the Arab League, with its main objectives being to correct and balance the payment of its member states, remove payment restrictions between members, improve Arab monetary cooperation, and encourage the development of Arab financial markets. This organization is mainly responsible for the funding of the Arab League and its projects.

One of the highest contributions of the AMF to its members was the \$200 million loan given to Yemen in 2010 to support economic restructuring programs (AB, 2010).

# MUN

## Topic I: The Renaissance Dam of Ethiopia

### Summary and History of the Issue

The Nile River is considered the longest river in the world as it stretches from south to north through eastern Africa for over 6,600 kilometers and empties into the Mediterranean Sea. The Nile runs along, or through, 11 African countries, some of which are Egypt, Ethiopia, Sudan, and Uganda (National Geographic Society, 2019). The Nile has acted and continues to act, as a major rich resource of nutrition, agriculture, fishing, and a transportation route for millennia. Ancient Egyptians have utilized it to develop irrigation systems, and grow several crops in its uniquely rich soil. Today, the Nile serves as a power source through the use of hydroelectric energy, as well as an important trade route that connects markets of Europe and other continents to Africa.

In April of 2011, the construction of the Grand Ethiopian Renaissance Dam (GERD) started. Both the people and the Government of Ethiopia have funded this project which promises to serve not only Ethiopia but Sudan and Egypt as well. Given that Egypt and Sudan heavily rely on the river. Ethiopia claims that as a consequence of the dam's construction, up to 12,000 jobs are expected to be created and around 20,000 people will be resettled upon the project's completion (Verdict Media Limited, 2017). Egypt and Sudan, however, have a different say on the matter. Even though conflict about the allocation of the Nile River's water resources started several years ago, the construction of the GERD has escalated the matter significantly between Ethiopia, Egypt, and Sudan. Ethiopia believes that it has the right to utilize the Nile in whichever way it sees fit to support the poverty of its people given that it supplies 85% of the water flowing into the Nile River (Mbaku, 2020). On the other hand, Egypt, which heavily relies on the Nile's water for various purposes, including household and commercial use, views the project as a significant threat to its water security.

# Topic I: The Renaissance Dam of Ethiopia



## Key Issues

### Droughts in Egypt

A major long-term issue was raised during talks and negotiations with Ethiopia. Egypt fears the construction of the Great Renaissance Dam of Ethiopia will greatly diminish its supply of Nile water, especially during droughts, since the Nile supplies nearly 90% of its water (Khan et al., 2021). Despite its view that Ethiopia should help mitigate droughts by releasing some of the water stored in the dam's reservoir, Ethiopia favors the scenario of having control and getting the final say as to how the dam is managed. Both parties have made efforts to try to reach an agreement, where they both offer up a compromise in order to reach common ground. Egypt, initially planning to oppose the mere start of the construction of the dam, has now shifted its position, seeking to resolve the issue in a way that ensures a constant, sufficient supply of Nile water. However, being the source of the majority of the water flowing into the Nile, Ethiopia has continued to express its determination to be the country holding the final decision as to how droughts will be dealt with. The countries are still in talks towards a diplomatic settlement that satisfies all parties. They have both agreed to recognize a fall below 35-40 b.c.m per year in the flow of the Nile Water as an official drought (Mbaku, 2020). The dam will fill up its reservoir for a second year now, a final decision yet to be reached.



A virtual satellite image depiction showing the Dam as well as the surrounding countries and landmarks.

Credit: Wheeler et al. 2016.



# Topic I: The Renaissance Dam of Ethiopia



## Sudan Grows Desperate

A year ago, Sudan had a very encouraging tone regarding the Great Ethiopian Dam. It made it clear it thought the dam would solve several agricultural and electrical dilemmas alike. Not only was it expected to increase the predictability of the Nile water flow, but it was also going to provide Sudan with an additional farming season, greatly nourishing its agricultural sector. To add to that, acting as the newest power source in the region, the dam would become a very reliable, cheap source of electricity for the Sudanese people (BBC, 2021). However, recent shifts in stance indicate that Sudan is no longer fond of the construction of the dam like Egypt. In several public statements made recently, it has announced the impending threat the dam poses to its water supply, pointing out that, in the event of a drought, its position would be much worse than Egypt, given the fact it does not have a large reserve of water to aid in the fallout. Moreover, Ethiopia's seemingly deliberate secrecy greatly worries Sudanese officials. The presence of the dam could have several effects on the pre-existing dams in Sudan, The Merowe Dam, and The Roseires Dam, to name a few. The Ethiopian dam, being the largest hydroelectric dam in Africa to be built on the same river, the Nile, will likely affect the operation of Sudanese dams. How exactly it would do so remains to be seen.

## World Intervention

While all three parties are still going back and forth in the hopes of reaching an agreement, countries in the surrounding regions are afraid this dispute will not end well. Several Gulf Arab states have continued to issue public political statements to help mediate the conflict. Additionally, the U.S has also made clear and highlighted the importance of seeking expeditions with the negotiations, by sending several government officials to and around the Horn of Africa (Khan et al., 2021). Disputes over the Nile water have been going on for decades, dating back to the agreements of 1929 and 1959, which split 90% of the Nile water between Egypt and Sudan (Mbaku, 2020). However, Ethiopia's 2011 decision to start construction on the dam is what re-ignited this feud. It claims it was no party to any past agreement, and insists that, since the majority of the Nile is Ethiopian waters, it has the right to carry on with its plan anyway. As the tension rises between the three states, Egypt believes the Ethiopians have been dealing in bad faith and has made it clear its willingness to take whatever measures necessary to eliminate the threat if the situation persists without a compromise. Saudi Arabia is drawing on its strong and long-standing ties with the three countries in order to help dissolve the feud. The UAE and Qatar, as well, have expressed significant interest in playing a meaningful, mediating role.

The logo for MUN AUS features the letters 'MUN' in a large, serif font. A laurel wreath is positioned behind the letters, with a globe in the center. Below the globe, the letters 'AUS' are written in a smaller font.

# Topic I: The Renaissance Dam of Ethiopia

## Previous Attempts to Resolve the Issue

Contributing to over 85% of the Nile's water flow, the Blue Nile is an important source of water, critical to Egypt's water supply. In 1959, the three countries signed an agreement that distributes the Nile's water equally between them. In 2011, the construction of the renaissance dam began; and therefore, disputes have arisen between the three countries. Egypt and Sudan have claimed that the dam revokes the treaty of 1959 while Ethiopia disputed otherwise. The governments of Egypt, Sudan, and Ethiopia have made many attempts to resolve the issue peacefully and without war. Multiple summits have been organized between the three countries to set rules about the dam's water output. In March of 2015, the three countries reached a declaration of principles that the countries must follow. As per the agreement, the United States, the United Nations, and South Africa have been appointed as observers. Though the declaration has been agreed to, yet it has not been signed. Ethiopia has argued that the dam is within its sovereignty and that it should have full control over it. While Egypt and Sudan argued otherwise and asserted that they had historical claims over the Nile's water. The issue was also discussed in the security council to avoid conflicts amid threats from Egypt and Sudan to destroy the dam, yet no agreement has been reached. The United States and the World Bank have also called out the three countries urging them to reach a peaceful agreement. Adding to their efforts, the African Union arranged a meeting that produced a promising format - a tripartite committee that foresees the dam's operations. Arab countries have also shed their support to a peaceful resolution.



# Topic I: The Renaissance Dam of Ethiopia

## Questions a Resolution Should Address

1. What are the impacts of the Grand Ethiopian Renaissance Dam's construction on neighboring nations along the Nile River?
2. What aspects of a country will be most affected by the dam and what is the type of this impact?
3. How can this issue be resolved and what are possible solutions to address all involved parties' concerns?
4. What are more effective ways of water resource allocation given the current situation and how can these ways be monitored and regulated?
5. What are the risks and benefits that may present themselves due to the construction of the GERD?

## Recommended Sources for Further Research

Bonne, W. (2021, June 2). Analyzing the Implications of the Grand Ethiopian Renaissance Dam – NYU JILP. Nyujilp.org. <https://www.nyujilp.org/analyzing-the-implications-of-the-grand-ethiopian-renaissance-dam/>

John Mukum Mbaku. (2020, August 5). The controversy over the Grand Ethiopian Renaissance Dam. Brookings; Brookings. <https://www.brookings.edu/blog/africa-in-focus/2020/08/05/the-controversy-over-the-grand-ethiopian-renaissance-dam/>

Khan, T., Jacobs, A. L., Kristian Alexander and Leonardo Jacopo Maria Mazzucco, & Dourian, K. (2021, August 19). Water politics and the Gulf states: The Grand Ethiopian Renaissance Dam. Arab Gulf States Institute in Washington. Retrieved October 22, 2021, from <https://agsiw.org/water-politics-and-the-gulf-states-the-grand-ethiopian-renaissance-dam/>.

Sherif Mohyeldeen. (2021). The Dam That Broke Open an Ethiopia-Egypt Dispute. Carnegie Middle East Center. <https://carnegie-mec.org/2021/02/12/dam-that-broke-open-ethiopia-egypt-dispute-pub-83867>

Wheeler, K. G., Jeuland, M., Hall, J. W., Zagona, E., & Whittington, D. (2020, October 16). Understanding and managing new risks on the Nile with the grand Ethiopian renaissance dam. Nature News. Retrieved October 22, 2021, from <https://www.nature.com/articles/s41467-020-19089-x>.

# Topic II: Foreign Intervention of Turkey in the Middle East

## Summary and History of the Issue

In recent years, Turkey has become one of the dominant players in the affairs of the Middle East in the 21st century, as a result of its divergence from its past, more passive approach towards the neighboring region. Such endeavors brought a change in the international and regional balances in the region where Turkey takes a keen interest.

In the past, Turkey was only concerned with its security when it came to the Middle East, with cautious policies of non-interference being applied. But the system-level changes reduced the weight of such concerns in its foreign policy and a pro-active Middle Eastern policy was adopted. This alteration had started coming to fruition in 2001, when Turkey had begun to be under the control of the conservative and populist political Justice and Development Party, also referred to as the AKP (Khan, 2015).

Recently, Turkey had started to partake in a strategy of global alliance regardless of others' interests, with actions such as the invitation of the Israeli Minister of Energy to the Antalya Diplomacy Forum acting as a catalyst to the aggressive reaction of members of the region of the Middle East to Turkey's new policies (Altunisik, 2021).

In the past, Turkey has acted as a segue between the Arab world and the rest of the world, with relations staying mostly on the positive side with little to no interference between the two parties, yet this has changed in recent years and has been a shock to the region's socio-political climate.

Such matters are important to the entire world due to the magnitude of the Middle East's effect on the global condition, with the politically, economically, and militarily powerful nation of Turkey posing a threat to the region's activities.

# Topic II: Foreign Intervention of Turkey in the Middle East

## Key Issues

### The Turkish Occupation of Northern Syria

Operation Peace Spring (Oct 9, 2019 – Nov 25, 2019): The Turkish Armed Forces and the Syrian National Army conducted Operation Peace Spring in northern Syria, Aleppo Governorate, in 2019, a cross-border military operation against the Syrian Democratic Forces and later the Syrian Arab Army.

Operation Euphrates Shield (Aug 24, 2016 – Mar 29, 2017): During the Syrian Civil War, the Turkish Armed Forces and Turkey-aligned Syrian opposition organizations conducted Operation Euphrates Shield, which resulted in the Turkish occupation of northern Syria.

Operation Spring Shield (Feb 27, 2020 – Mar 6, 2020): In response to the Balyun airstrikes, a cross-border military operation was launched against the Syrian Armed Forces and affiliated militias in northern Syria's Idlib Governorate by the Turkish Armed Forces.

Operation Olive Branch (Jan 20, 2018): A cross-border military operation led by the Turkish Armed Forces and Syrian National Army in northwest Syria's majority-Kurdish Afrin District against the Syrian Democratic Forces' People's Protection Units.

### The Kurds

President Recep Tayyip Erdoğan has long viewed the rise of the largest ethnic minority group, the Kurds, in Syria as a threat across the border of Turkey. This is due to a specific Kurdish separatist group called the Kurdistan Workers' Party (PKK) which has been at crossroads with the Turkish government for decades. Syria became embroiled in a civil war in 2011. Protests against the autocratic administration of the country erupted in major cities. When the government reacted to the uprisings by ruthlessly suppressing them, it created a power vacuum in the north. Beginning in 2013, the Islamic militant group ISIS stormed into the area. ISIS eventually controlled major areas of this region, which was home to the Kurds. Turkish army and supported Syrian rebels started an operation on the Syrian side of the border on October 9th to construct a 30km (20-mile) deep "safe zone". It was a consequence of US troops withdrawing from Syria, relying on the Kurds to destroy the Islamic State. Following that, Turkey and Russia agreed to share control of the border area. As far as Turkey is concerned, the anti-PKK operations will continue given that the PKK is viewed as a direct threat to the country's security and regional stability.

Turkey and Russia's deal on north-east Syria



## Topic II: Foreign Intervention of Turkey in the Middle East

### Foreign policy

Initially, Turkey took pride in its cultural, diplomatic, and trade connections with its foreign allies. Post-2015, its foreign policy faced drastic changes due to the increase in military presence in the Middle East. Ever since President Erdoğan enabled the Kurdish intervention, a majority of Arab League nations have condemned Turkey from entering the Middle East. Furthermore, back in 2017, Turkey launched airstrikes on Syria and Iraq and its strong ties with neighboring Iran are viewed as a threat by numerous GCC countries and as the Secretary-General of the League of Arab States, Ahmed Aboul Gheit calls it, “invasion of an Arab state’s land and an aggression on its sovereignty” (as cited in Saba, 2019, p. 1). At that time the government’s aim was mainly to convince its NATO allies, particularly the US, to support Turkey’s idea of creating a buffer zone along the border. These operations cause instability throughout the Middle East.

# Topic II: Foreign Intervention of Turkey in the Middle East

## Previous Attempts to Resolve the Issue

Since its independence, Turkey has been involved with many conflicts in the Middle East. Turkey's involvement has varied from threats to other countries to putting troops on the ground and invading countries. Countries like Iraq, Syria, Libya, and Cyprus have experienced troubles with Turkey over land disputes and political reasons. In 1937 Turkey and Greece had a dispute over the island of Cyprus where Turkey invaded the northern part and Greece took the southern part. The United Nations has set a demilitarized line between the two occupants to keep the peace in 1964. However, both countries are still in dispute and the problem is not solved. As for the Turkish involvement in Syria that has been happening since 2015. The Turkish forces invaded the northern part of Syria where the Kurdish people reside. Several summits have been held with Russia as a host in 2020 to resolve the issue between Syria and Turkey. The summit was a success where both countries agreed to a ceasefire. Turkey is also involved in Iraq where they occupied a part of the Kurdish state. Direct talks between the Iraqi and Turkish governments have been going on for years but no treaty has been signed.

# Topic II: Foreign Intervention of Turkey in the Middle East

## Questions a Resolution Should Address

1. Why did Turkey find military operations necessary?
2. Did Kurdish militias and their allies have the ability to resist a Turkish invasion?
3. Could the Turkish invasion have led to ethnic cleansing?
4. How can Turkey's invasion be stopped?
5. What were the UN's efforts regarding Turkey's invasion of Cyprus?
6. How did Turkey's newfound relations with Israel affect its relationship with nations of the Middle East?

## Recommended Sources for Further Research

Carley, P. Turkey's Role in the Middle East. United States Institute of Peace <https://www.usip.org/sites/default/files/resources/pwks1.pdf>

Kenyon, P. (2021, April 29), Standoff Between Greece And Turkey Over Cyprus Remains In Place. NPR <https://www.npr.org/2021/04/29/992122443/standoff-between-greece-and-turkey-over-cyprus-remains-in-place>

RULAC. (2021, April 15), Military occupation of Syria by Turkey. Rulac <https://www.rulac.org/browse/conflicts/military-occupation-of-syria#collapse3accord>

Sahinkaya, Z. (2020, June 04). Why Is Turkey Involved in Libyan Conflict? VOA [https://www.voanews.com/a/extremism-watch\\_why-turkey-involved-libyan-conflict/6190551.html](https://www.voanews.com/a/extremism-watch_why-turkey-involved-libyan-conflict/6190551.html)

Tur, O. (2019, November 05). Turkey's Role in Middle East and Gulf Security. TAYLOR & FRANCIS ONLINE. <https://www.tandfonline.com/doi/full/10.1080/25765949.2019.1682305>






# References

- Altunisik, M. B. (2021, April 27). The new wave of normalization in Turkey's Middle East foreign policy. Middle East Institute. Retrieved October 29, 2021, from <https://www.mei.edu/publications/new-wave-normalization-turkeys-middle-east-foreign-policy>
- A.B. (2010, October 27). *arabianbusiness.com*. Arabian Business. <https://www.arabianbusiness.com/arab-monetary-fund-pledges-200m-yemen-369446.html>
- BBC News. (2019, October 23). Turkey v Syria's Kurds: The short, medium and long story. BBC News; BBC News. <https://www.bbc.com/news/world-middle-east-49963649>
- BBC. (2021, April 21). Gerd: Sudan talks tough with Ethiopia over river Nile dam. BBC News. Retrieved October 22, 2021. <https://www.bbc.com/news/world-africa-56799672>
- Davis, B. (2020, June 18). How are decisions made in the Arab League? - MVOrganizing. MVO. [https://www.mvorganizing.org/how-are-decisions-made-in-the-arab-league/#How\\_are\\_decisions\\_made\\_in\\_the\\_Arab\\_League](https://www.mvorganizing.org/how-are-decisions-made-in-the-arab-league/#How_are_decisions_made_in_the_Arab_League)
- International Democracy Watch. (2020). Arab League. IDW. <http://www.internationaldemocracywatch.org/index.php/arab-league-?eprivacy=1>
- Khan, T., Jacobs, A. L., Kristian Alexander and Leonardo Jacopo Maria Mazzucco, & Dourian, K. (2021, August 19). Water politics and the Gulf states: The Grand Ethiopian Renaissance Dam. Arab Gulf States Institute in Washington. Retrieved October 22, 2021, <https://agsiw.org/water-politics-and-the-gulf-states-the-grand-ethiopian-renaissance-dam/>.
- Kishore, R. (2021). *Comparative Government and Politics* (1st ed., Vol. 3). K.K. Publications.
- Masters, J. (2020, February 19). The Arab League. Council on Foreign Relations. <https://www.cfr.org/background/arab-league>
- Mbaku, J. M. (2020, August 5). The controversy over the Grand Ethiopian Renaissance Dam. Brookings. Retrieved October 22, 2021, from <https://www.brookings.edu/blog/africa-in-focus/2020/08/05/the-controversy-over-the-grand-ethiopian-renaissance-dam/>.
- Mogelson, L. (2020, April 18). America's Abandonment of Syria. *The New Yorker*; *The New Yorker*. <https://www.newyorker.com/magazine/2020/04/27/americas-abandonment-of-syria>
- National Geographic Society. (2019, February 22). Nile River. National Geographic Society. <https://www.nationalgeographic.org/encyclopedia/nile-river/>
- Sheharyar Khan, M. (2015). The Transformation of Turkish Foreign Policy Towards the Middle East. *Policy Perspectives*, 12(1), 31-50. <https://doi.org/10.13169/polipers.12.1.0031>
- The Arab League. (1945, March 22). The Avalon Project: Pact of the League of Arab States, March 22, 1945. Yale Law School. [https://avalon.law.yale.edu/20th\\_century/arableag.asp](https://avalon.law.yale.edu/20th_century/arableag.asp)

# References

- 
- The Arab League. (2017). Council on Foreign Relations. <https://www.cfr.org/backgroundunder/arab-league>
- Trump Orders Withdrawal of U.S. Troops From Northern Syria (Published 2019). (2021). The New York Times. <https://www.nytimes.com/2019/10/13/us/politics/mark-esper-syria-kurds-turkey.html>
- Turkey and the Kurdish Factor in the Middle East. (2021). GMFUS. <https://www.gmfus.org/news/turkey-and-kurdish-factor-middle-east>
- Verdict Media Limited. (2017). Grand Ethiopian Renaissance Dam Project, Benishangul-Gumuz. Water-Technology.net. <https://www.water-technology.net/projects/grand-ethiopian-renaissance-dam-africa/>
- Wheeler, K. G., Jeuland, M., Hall, J. W., Zagona, E., & Whittington, D. (2020, October 16). Understanding and managing new risks on the Nile with the grand Ethiopian renaissance dam. Nature News. Retrieved October 22, 2021, from <https://www.nature.com/articles/s41467-020-19089-x>.

AUSMUN 2022



MMXXII